









SIX MONTHS  
AMONG THE MALAYS;  
AND  
A YEAR IN CHINA.

BY  
DR. YVAN,

PHYSICIAN TO THE SCIENTIFIC MISSION SENT BY FRANCE TO CHINA, &c.

AUTHOR OF  
"ROMANCE OF TRAVEL."

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

LONDON:  
JAMES BLACKWOOD, PATERNOSTER ROW.

MDCCCLV.



DS507  
Y9

## CONTENTS.

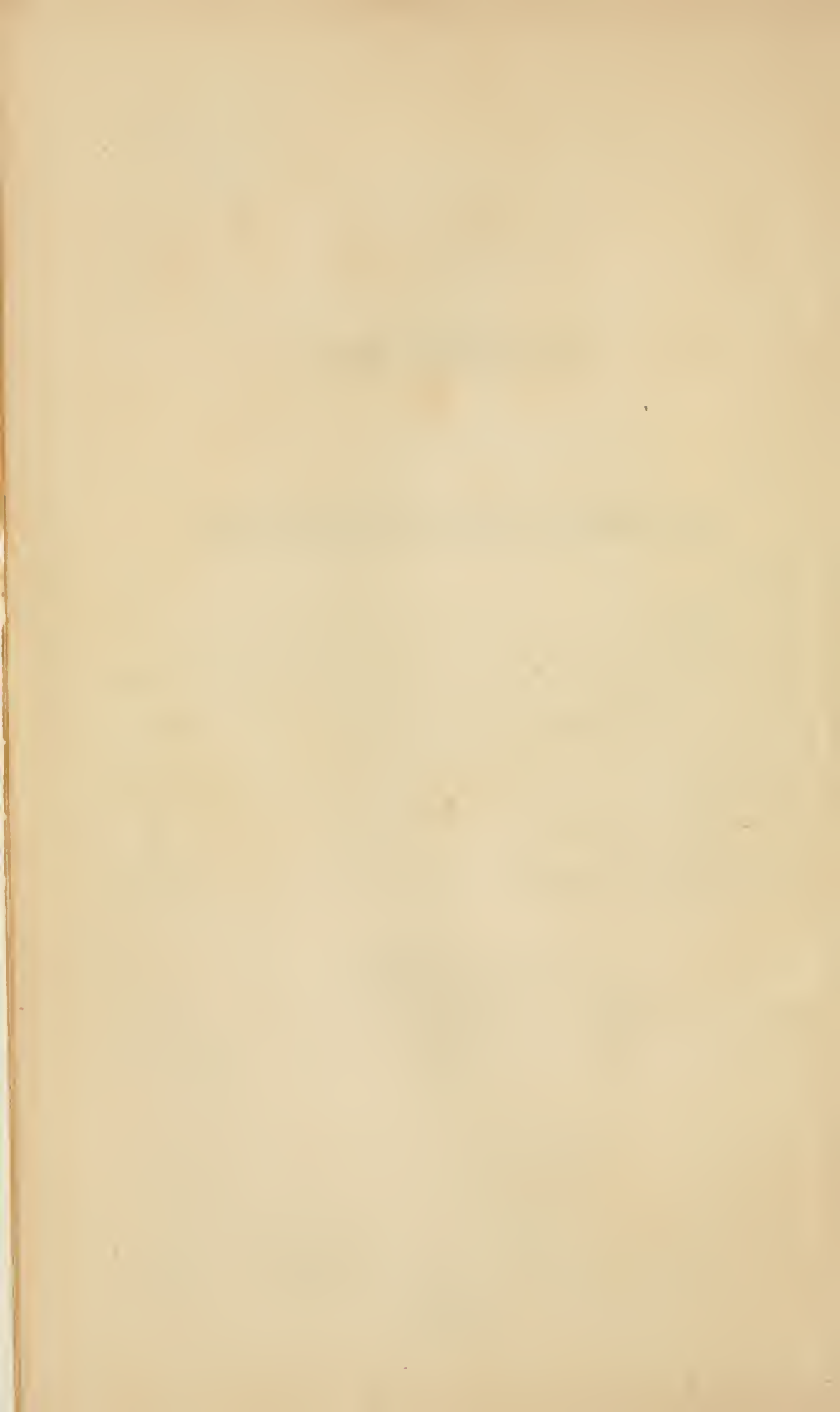
---

### SIX MONTHS AMONG THE MALAYS.

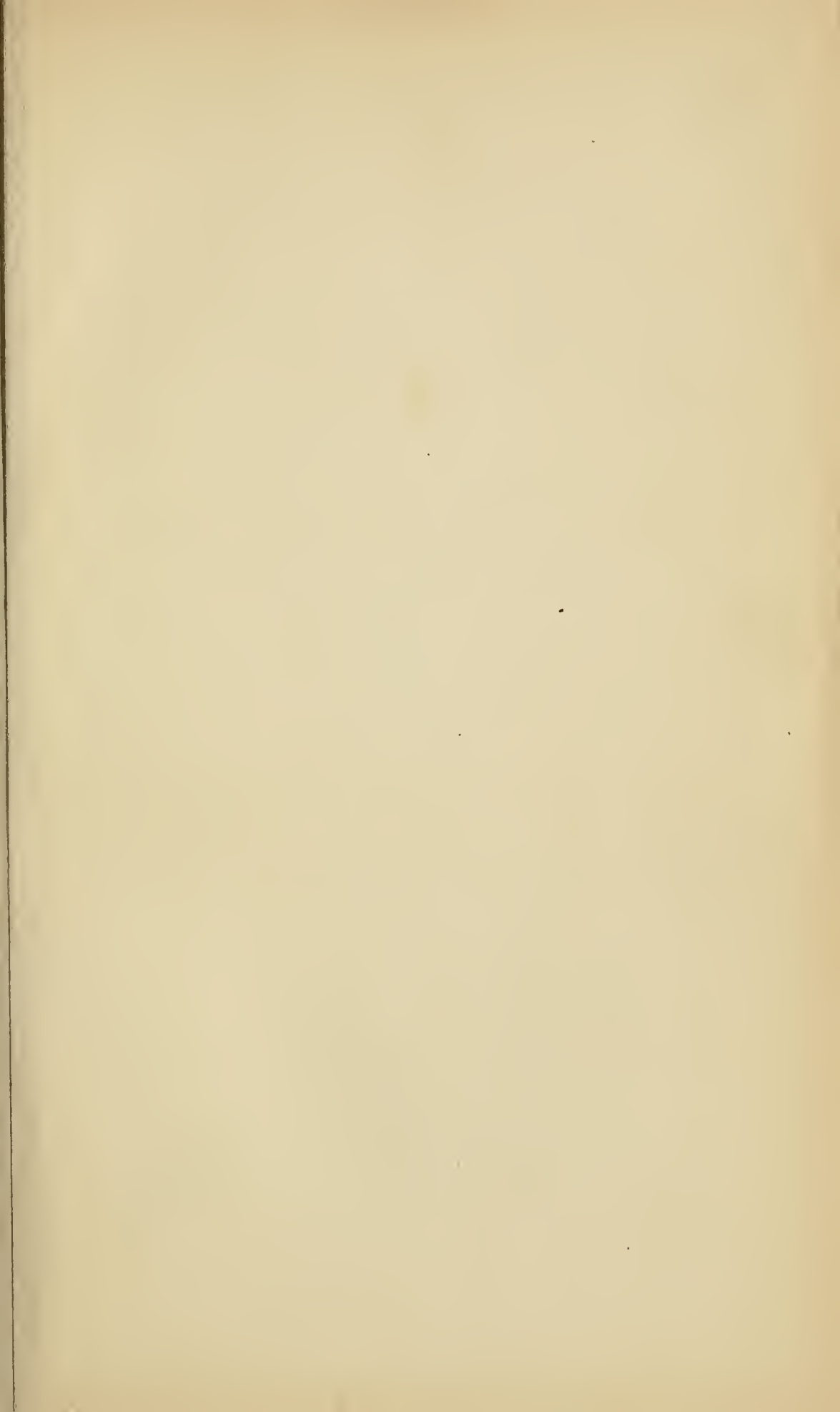
CHAPTER	PAGE
I. MALACCA .....	1
II. SINGAPORE .....	59
III. PAULO PINANG .....	147
IV. BASILAN .....	201
V. HOLO OR SOULOU .....	226
VI. RETURN TO BASILAN .....	260

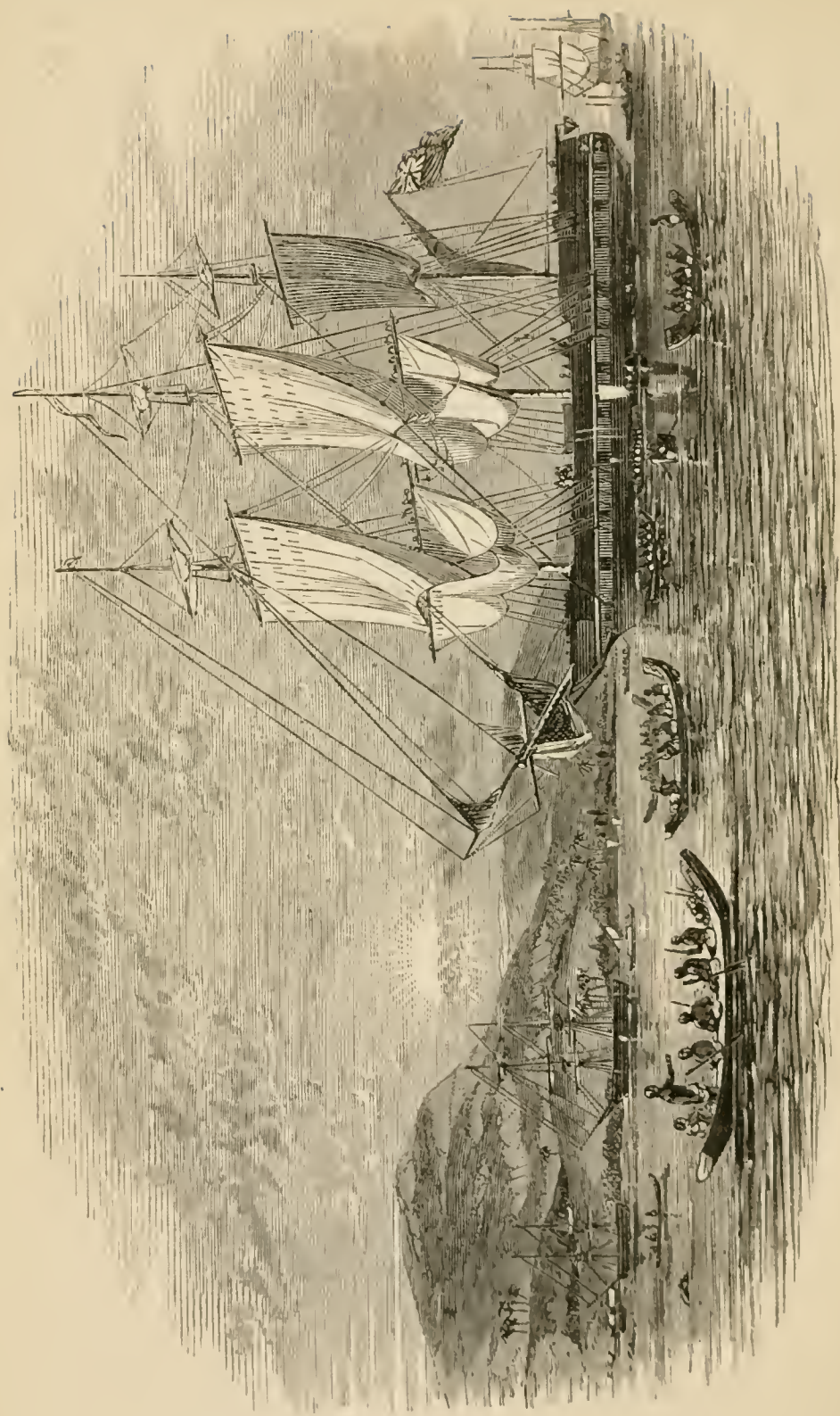
### A YEAR IN CHINA.

VII. MACAO AND ITS ENVIRONS.....	277
----------------------------------	-----









STRAITS OF MALACCA.

“When they came near the ship, our visitors offered us fruits, birds, and various curiosities for sale.”—Page 2.

# SIX MONTHS AMONG THE MALAYS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### MALACCA.

WE had scarcely anchored in the Straits of Malacca, when our ship (the Syren) was surrounded by a crowd of light Malay vessels called pirogues : these little Indian boats are formed from the trunk of a tree, and their crew consisted of small, thin men, well formed, but completely yellow : with the exception of a very scanty garment covering the upper part of the thighs, and passing over the hips, these children of the sea are entirely naked ; their harsh, black hair, is either covered with a simple handkerchief, or a bamboo hat as large as a parasol, and their countenances denote great resolution and intelligence ; although the eyes are small, there is a quick, bold expression about them, which at once prepossesses one in their favour. I could not help feeling a strong sympathy for these brave Malays, who have been represented by some nations, as a malicious and deceitful race of beings. When visiting the Cape of Good Hope, and Bourbon, I had frequently



seen some of their tribe ; but at Cape Town, these descendants of the exiles of Java, have, for the most part, become civilized work-people, and no longer retain any traces of the bold pirates who were their forefathers ; while at St. Denis, where the unhappy Malays have been reduced to a miserable state of slavery by the planters of Bourbon, they wore a sad and gloomy aspect, like that of a caged lion. I had precisely that knowledge of the Malay which the keeper of a menagerie has of a wild animal, understanding his nature about as well as a frequenter of the *Jardin des Plantes* may do an exotic, and it gave me infinite pleasure to have an opportunity of seeing him free and unfettered in the midst of his own splendid country.

When they came near the ship, our visitors offered us fruits, vegetables, birds, and various curiosities for sale ; indeed, the Malays are, in a manner, the merchants of this part of the world, and often make long voyages in search of purchasers for the cocoa-nuts and bananas which they possess in such abundance ; the love of gain, in these courageous men, being always allied with that of adventure and enterprise ; their ideas with regard to property are very peculiar, as they consider it legitimately acquired, if purchased at the price of danger. On permitting these wandering traders to climb on board our vessel, the deck was immediately crowded, and resembled a village on a market day ; to some of the ship's crew, who had long been deprived of fresh viands, they offered all the delicious fruits of the tropics, and to others, some *jacquirs* and *duricius*, of which I shall have occasion to speak by and by, and



which the sailors, for some unknown reason, called Jesuit's bread. They had also some beautiful paroquets in pretty cages made of rushes, most elegant little prisons resembling fairy dungeons, having no aperture for the captive to escape. These lovely birds, which were not larger than a sparrow, were of a bright emerald-green colour; some had wings shaded with rose-pink, while others bore in front a sort of blue star, like lapis-lazuli, which looked like a mystic sign, marking them as inhabitants of the ethereal regions. As I gazed with admiration on their sportiveness and beauty, I could almost have shared in the poetic creed of the Indians, who believe that the souls of children assume the bright plumage of birds, and under that disguise dwell for ever among the living. The pretty paroquets were accompanied by a talking parrot, the plumage of which was of the glossiest black; on the head were two excrescences, of a pale yellow shade, which projected at the lateral parts and surrounded the beak, which was also yellow, with a sort of shining hood. Although in captivity, these birds chattered and skipped about incessantly, and did not seem to pine after liberty, whilst breathing their native air. How often have I seen these winged children of Malacca behind the glass windows of the Parisian bird-sellers, where, alas! they were melancholy and morose, scarcely quitting the perch upon which they were seated, to take their food. And how often have I heard the remark—"They are very pretty, but inanimate, and uninteresting!" In reality, the poor captives were neither sad, nor stupid, but the cold atmosphere chilled their buoyant spirits.

We were thus occupied in making observations on all these novel and interesting objects, when we were informed that it would be necessary to remain two days at Malacca. Xavier Reymond, De Montigny, and myself, immediately went on board a Malay vessel, manned by four natives, with whom the light pirogue seemed literally to fly over the calm waters. On advancing up the Straits, we observed on the left hand a row of houses built on stakes, which had a most curious appearance, and looked exactly as if they were walking into the sea. These buildings have but one story, and the roof is sloping, like that of a castle built with cards, while a number of light boats are moored to the stakes which support them above the water. A yellow and muddy river divides Malacca into two parts, united by a bridge ; on the left side is situated the official town, where most of the English authorities reside, and on the right is the commercial quarter—pirogues, Malay vessels, and Chinese junks, bearing a striking resemblance to the antediluvian arks of Noah, are anchored in the little creek into which the river empties itself. We landed on the official side, where there is an eminence nearly covered with trees, in the centre of which is the governor's palace, overlooking a large cluster of European houses, which stretch along the sea-shore, and form a most charming picture, shaded by cocoa-trees, and laved by the limpid waters of the Straits. In days of yore, when the Portuguese were all-powerful here, this part of Malacca was protected by a fort, and surrounded with a strong wall, while a very fine church rose in the centre of it ; but at the present

day, these once-splendid buildings are but a mass of ruins—the fort is dismantled, the walls destroyed, and a mean-looking chapel replaces the noble edifice erected by the Portuguese ; nothing is left of the holy temple but a part of the entrance which borders on the sea—the façade has given way, the strong roots of the banyan have destroyed the cement which united the stones, and the pillars formed by the branches of that splendid tree have replaced those of granite: We spent some time in examining, with somewhat melancholy feelings, these vestiges of ancient grandeur, and then, crossing the bridge which separates the two parts of the town, found ourselves in the commercial quarters. The street we now entered consists of houses one-story high, which, though they have a tolerably respectable appearance, are rather fantastical-looking ; a sort of fence is formed by the roof which advances towards the façade, and this is invariably used as a shelter for certain massive pieces of household goods, which we shall speak of presently ; mysterious-looking characters, intermixed with gilding and arabesque work, are inscribed on the entrance-door, as well as upon the heavy articles of furniture we have named ; upon the latter are seated a number of men engaged in smoking, they are as yellow as a jonquil, with shaven heads, on the crown of which is a single tuft of hair descending in a long queue to the calf of the leg ; projecting temples, oblique eyes, and nostrils much dilated, are the characteristic features of these singular beings, whose dress is not the least extraordinary part of their appearance. The head is left quite bare, and protected from the rays of



the sun by a fan ; a kind of loose vest of white silk or cotton reaches to the middle of the thigh, and is fastened above the collar-bone by a button on the right shoulder ; the pantaloons, also white, are attached to the person by blue ribands ; the legs are encased in cotton stockings ; and the costume is completed by black satin shoes, with felt soles two inches thick.

Such are the Chinese who reside in these low and gaudily-ornamented houses, and the large pieces of furniture covered with gilding, to which we have before alluded, are the coffins which they prepare for their last long rest. Thus, while the higher orders of these people present, in our eyes, so strange an aspect, they at the same time illustrate, most forcibly, one universal and characteristic trait of their race, which is not less remarkable than their customs and dress. I mean, their perfect indifference to the idea of death. To us, westerns, the sight of a tomb is sad and gloomy, and forces upon us the irresistable question, "Why should we thus torment and harass ourselves about the business of this life, since we cannot, in the end, escape death?" To the Chinese, who is less skilled in mystic doctrine, it merely whispers, "Work and strive, that thou mayest possess, for death lies here."

Leaving this street, we turn into one inhabited by Malays ; the houses are all built on stakes, similar to those we have seen in the Straits, but instead of projecting into the water, these are situated in the midst of large gardens, covered by the thick-leaved branches of the *mangoustariner* and *durian*, and surrounded by palm-trees, whose tufted foliage is like a palisade of upright lances.



The inhabitants of these houses re-called to our minds the wandering visitors we had welcomed on board the Syren ; however, we were glad to observe that they had made certain indispensable additions to the very primitive costume of our old friends, inasmuch as they wore large pantaloons and a belt, through the middle of which was passed a native weapon of defence, called a *kriss*.

In ranging through this singular place, we observed, here and there, a few European houses, which were almost lost in the crowd of Malay and Chinese habitations. The shops in the commercial part were well furnished with eatables, almost entirely unknown to us ; among the rest, a sort of jelly, which is here called *agar-agar*, *sao-fru*, *san-tra-choj*, and many others, which we shall have plenty of time to study in China. Elephants are sometimes seen gravely parading the streets, and when in the humour for frolic, they will harmlessly salute the passer by with their trunks. We met very few women during our walk, and the Portuguese whom we saw with their faces uncovered, were absolutely frightful ; they go with their heads bare, and wear a carpet-like garment, which sits quite close, and delineates their spare figures distinctly ; over this vestment is worn a sort of pellisse, which reaches to the knees, and covers the shoulders ; the Mussulman women are generally veiled, if, indeed, that term can be applied to the curious manner in which they conceal their whole figures from the curious gaze ; they throw their dresses over their heads, in a style which reminded me of the charming description of Virginia sheltering herself from the storm ; then, extending their arms something in

the form of a cross, they bring the lower part of the dress on a level with their eyes, so as to leave only a slit through which they are just able to see. In this strange disguise, these women resemble those immense bats, which have formed the subject for so much popular superstition—the fearfully-celebrated vampires which inhabit the forests of America.

It is easy to see, at a glance, that the influence of European civilization is nearly extinct here—the Portuguese, Dutch, and English, have from time to time, ruled these people by force of arms ; but the aboriginal manners and opinions predominate, at the root, and will, for many a long day, render them rebellious to any new form of government.

Having taken a bird's-eye peep at the place, we began to think about finding an hotel, or some place where we could dine comfortably, and remain all night, and some Malays pointed out to us a handsome European house, where they said we should be treated like princes. So we repaired thither, and knocked at the door, which was opened by an old Malay woman, who ushered us into the presence of the proprietor. Whither we would also introduce the reader. The room we now enter is of vast size, and well supplied with easy chairs, and Indian rush couches. On one of these is seated, in state, the master of the house, actively employed in fanning himself with a screen made of palm leaves, which example is energetically followed by all his family, consisting of his wife, a boy, and three daughters. Our host is a man of about fifty-eight, short, stout, and black, and his costume partakes of the European style,

that is to say, he wears a jacket and white pantaloons. His wife is a large woman, of rather fair complexion, wearing a kind of short chemise, which flows loosely over her petticoats, and the three daughters, little tawny creatures of from fifteen to eighteen, are attired in a similar manner. On our entrance, our host rises, and addresses us in Portuguese :—" Gentlemen, to what am I indebted for the honour of this visit ?"

" We have been told," answered our friend, De Montigny, " that we could obtain lodgings for the night in your house."

" Certainly," replied the worthy man ; " and I am bold enough to say that no one else in all Malacca will be able to make you so comfortable as I can : if you will have the goodness to follow me, I will conduct you to your apartment ;" and he took us into an immense room, perfectly destitute of furniture.

" Ah ! this will do," said I ; " when you have provided us with three beds, and some chairs, etc. we shall be very comfortable here."

" Three beds and chairs !" cried our host, opening his eyes very wide ; " then have you not brought any ?"

" Certainly not," was our reply. The honest Portuguese reflected for a few minutes, and half talking to himself, remarked that a single night was not of very long duration, that a bed was not actually necessary to sleep, and finally proposed that we should purchase three mats to lie down upon.

" Oh ! don't talk about sleeping on mats," interrupted De Montigny ; " could you not lend us a wrapper of some sort ?"



“For more than a year I have been thinking of purchasing something of that kind for my daughter’s bed, and also for that of my little son, who sleeps alone; but as yet, I have not done so, and my own couch is the only one thus furnished.”

“Upon my word,” exclaimed De Montigny, “there is something about you which fascinates me, and let your accommodation be what it may, we will certainly remain here. As you very justly observed, one night is soon over; so get us something to eat, and we will wave the questions of beds.”

“To eat!” exclaimed the Portuguese, in great astonishment—“you want something to eat! But it is impossible!”

“What do you mean? Impossible! Do you never eat then?”

“I certainly do eat,” he replied, in a crest-fallen manner, “because I cannot live without it—but you——”

“Oh, I suppose you think we are angels!” I replied, somewhat exasperated.

“Oh, my God! far from it,” exclaimed the poor man; “but, my friends, if I gave you anything to eat, you would require a plate, a glass, a fork, and I know not what else; perhaps, even a napkin each; and before I could procure all these things, I should have to go and beg of all my neighbours—in short, you could not have your dinner before midnight. Now, listen to me, and as I am a man of some experience, take my advice—go and walk about near the Governor’s palace; should you meet him, he will, in all probability, invite you to dinner, and this, I assure you, is



your only chance of anything to eat this evening."

This was the finishing stroke—mirth overcame bad humour, and shaking the honest old fellow by the hand, we took our departure. The Malays, who had accompanied us, were awaiting our reappearance at the gate, and finding that we had not met with what we wanted, proposed conducting us to several other Portuguese and Dutch houses, where the scene we had just acted would probably have been repeated, with divers variations. We inquired of some of our guides if they could give us shelter, but these faithful believers in the Koran, recoiled with horror from the proposition, and murmured something to themselves, in which we caught the word "Christian," not very politely mentioned. We were now quite at a loss how to act, and were half in the mind to try the stratagem recommended to us by the Portuguese, when a youth, dressed in the European costume of a mariner, with a glazed hat, and blue shirt, stepped up, and addressing us in bad English, said, "Gentlemen, you are probably in search of lodgings, and very likely have but a slight chance of dining this evening, or even of sleeping with a roof over your heads."

We replied that this was exactly our condition, and inquired if he could render us any assistance.

"Most assuredly I can," he replied, drawing himself up with an important air.

"Can you really give us lodgings for the night?" we inquired.

"I should think so, indeed—I am a sailor on board Captain Martin's vessel, which goes from

Bahia to Baukok, but am a native of Malacca ; my name is Melo, and my ancestors have resided here for more than three hundred years. I will now conduct you to my mother."

We ventured to inquire as to whether he was quite certain that the lady in question could give us lodgings, and likewise provide us with a dinner.

"Cooking your dinner is certainly more difficult than giving you beds ; but it is not impossible, provided you will comply with one trifling arrangement."

We eagerly inquired what this might be.

"Merely, that you must pay for your dinner in advance—the truth is, we have everything here but money, and those scoundrels, the Chinese, will not let us have anything on credit."

We asked our friend how much he would charge us, but he only replied that his mother would arrange all that, and we therefore quietly followed him to her residence, which was built of stone, but had a very wretched appearance, the roof being constructed with palm-leaves, and the walls tottering with age. We entered a low, but tolerably neat-looking room, with a narrow table running the whole length of it, and two benches placed at the sides. This mode of arrangement, so common in small inns all over the world, inspired us with the hope that Mr. Melo's mother was a lady of experience, and that she would be able to make good what her son had promised. We passed through this apartment into another, in which were two women, dressed in the Malay style, with the national apron, over which floated the pellisse worn by the Portuguese ; one of them

was very old and hideous, the other rather younger, but likewise extremely plain ; with the elder of them Melo rapidly exchanged a few words in the Malay tongue, and the result of their conversation was, that he demanded of us three Spanish piastres, assuring us that we should dine as luxuriously as the sultan. After receiving the money our friend proposed that as we had now a prospect of dinner, we should take a short stroll in order to promote an appetite for it, which judicious advice we hastened to follow.

On gazing over the immense plain on which the City of Malacca is built, where the prospect is clear and uninterrupted, and where nothing meets the eye but millions of cocoa-trees, whose elegant columns seem proudly conscious of their coronets of verdure, it is impossible not to feel that we are looking upon one of those favoured lands in which human labour is superfluous, and on treading its rich and verdant soil every step confirms the feeling.

On leaving the city we found ourselves in a beautiful kind of orchard, in the midst of which rose numerous small habitations, half hidden with countless specimens of the vegetable kingdom, bending with the weight of their delicious fruits—nowhere could the hand of man be traced beneath these cupolas, and while feasting the eyes on this lovely scene, one might almost fancy oneself gazing on the fertile home of a people against whom the gates of our terrestrial Paradise had not yet closed. The lower part of the dwelling is used as a shelter for large numbers of the pretty little Indian boats, by means of which considerable commerce is carried on in this country,



and a covered balcony forming a kind of verandah which is approached by a staircase placed on the outside, completely surrounds the house.

In this balcony, a woman and two men are stationed, the former occupied in weaving a thick mat constructed from the green leaves just fallen from the palm tree, while the men, with the assistance of a little iron instrument, are extracting the kernel from the cocoa-nut ; some pretty little Malay fowls, smaller than ours, are scratching about on the ground, their plumage is brilliantly variegated, and their eggs are the colour of nankin. In one part, exposed to the rays of the sun and covered with a quantity of manure, we observe a number of cocoa-plants, which are beginning to shoot out—the cotyledonous leaf is completely developed, and the little stalk has already burst forth.

There are many opportunities, in this country, for studying the various phenomena of germination, but of these the traveller can take but a cursory view ; we may count more than twenty different species of trees in the small space which surrounds this humble dwelling—among them, the *manguier*, *engenia*, *durian*, *ramboutan*, *garcinia-mangoustan*, *papayer*, *jacquier*, *chospiros*, *longhang*, and many others, which I omit, lest my description should become wearisome. All these trees are in full bearing, and the fruits produced in this favoured land are sweet and high-flavoured, bearing no resemblance to those of America, which are generally sharp and acid in taste.

Whilst walking about we discover one miserable-looking house built of stone, which contrasts forcibly with the pleasant aspect of the Malay

dwellings ; from it there issues an old Portuguese woman, covered with rags, and grumbling as she walks ; in her hand she holds a copper coin smaller than our farthing ; if we follow this poor creature we shall find that she repairs to a shop by the way side, kept by a Chinese : this wretched, plank-built hovel contains a small store of wine and other things of a similar kind, with a few heaps of rice and all-spice ; a very fine fish exposed for sale upon a tottering table, constitutes the principal shew of the place. The old woman, with a crabbed expression of face, offers her tiny coin to the Chinese, who receives it with the peculiarly gracious smile of his class, and in exchange for it, presents her with a piece of the immense fish, as large as his hand. This old woman is, in all probability, descended from the ancient conquerors of the place—perhaps her name may be Albuquerque, Songa, or Vasco ; in her youth she formed one of the aristocracy of her country, but in her old age she finds herself neglected, miserable, and degraded. The subtle Chinese is most likely some poor devil from Fo-kien, who came to Malacca without a half-penny, and with no resource but the persevering, enterprising spirit of his race : by means of industry and perseverance, he has managed to set up this miserable shop, and he may now consider his fortune as made—he will work upon the Malays with all the obsequious arts of mercantile cunning, until he transfers a small fortune from their pockets to his own ; with this he will live in tranquil comfort at Malacca, and be respectably interred in his predestined burying-place. Here, as in many other parts of the world, the powerful conqueror,

the haughty aristocrat, gradually disappears, and yields up his place to the sons of labour. We approached the old woman and offered her some money, at the sight of which she rubbed her eyes, looked cautiously round her, and overwhelming us with benedictions for the gift she accepted, set off as fast as her legs would carry her.

A moment afterwards we saw the younger of our hostesses advancing towards us, uttering loud exclamations, and beckoning to us to make haste and come to her—on doing so, she gave us the lamentable information that a party of pirates had attacked our dinner, and were, at that very moment, actually devouring it. After all we had suffered on the subject, this intelligence wrung from us an agonised cry of horror. “But how did it happen?” we all inquired in a breath; “Why did your son allow them to touch our dinner?”

“What! my son!” exclaimed the old woman; “do you mean the rascal who conducted you? Did that scamp tell you he was my son? You were wise people to believe him, and give him a demi-piastre for bringing you to my house!”

In spite of our distress we could not help laughing, and retraced our steps with great precipitation, feeling convinced that we should find our guide among the marauders; but he was not there, and the master and mates of the sloop *Victorious* were the perpetrators of the illegal act; they were a little confused on our entrance, but the spokesman of the party, recovering his self-possession, gave us the following explanation. “The inhabitants of this country are, you must know, the greatest liars in the world: when we



entered this room, to which we were attracted by the odour of cooking, these old creatures told us they were preparing dinner for some Frenchmen ; of course we did not believe them, and under the impression that it was for the Portuguese or English that the frying-pan was in use, sat down to dinner. It is very unfortunate, but these old witches have only told the truth once in their lives, and that once, to us. The best thing you can do, is to sit down, and try to dine off the remains."

We were about to follow this advice, when a sign from one of the old women induced us to change our minds, and following her into a little garden thickly shaded by trees, we found a very respectable dinner served under an orange tree ; it was composed of a curried chicken, a fine fish, tomatoes, and some bread ; for two piastres extra, we procured some wine, which at the distance of three thousand five hundred leagues from France, passed very well for Bordeaux ; on the whole, we dined very merrily, making a vow, that should we ever revisit Malacca (where I have since been three times) we would never lose sight of our dinner, after once having a prospect of obtaining it.

We took leave of our hostess at night-fall, and bent our steps towards the streets inhabited by the Chinese. The shops and houses of these indefatigable people, presented to our view a most remarkable and unexpected *coup d'œil*, being all illuminated by immense lanterns, made of silken stuff, upon which were painted flowers, birds, and various fabulous animals. Upon some of these light-looking globes are inscribed certain characters, indicating the name and profession of the

owner of the house ; but although these streets are brilliantly lighted, they seem almost deserted, for we scarcely met any one, except now and then some benighted Malay returning homewards, or perhaps a pedlar, with his wares fastened to the end of a bamboo. Our attention was arrested by some very bright lights, which seemed to issue from a particular quarter of the town, and which, we were told, proceeded from a street exclusively occupied by Chinese blacksmiths. The blade of the *kriss*, the celebrated *campilan*, and the iron spears so much in favour among the Malays, are manufactured by these clever artisans ; they are naked from the thigh to the foot, and from the crown of the head to the waist, and work with greatest assiduity, and in perfect silence, while the glimmer from the flame and red-hot iron, throws a bright light over their gold-coloured skins. In the Malay streets none of this bustle is visible, the houses are perfectly quiet, and not a sound is to be heard, except perhaps a few notes of some monotonous song, proceeding from one of the perfumed dwellings, probably the voice of some young girl, endeavouring to charm away the *ennui* of her lord and master.

In one of these streets we met our old friend Melo, who, with the most innocent air in the world, asked us how we had enjoyed our dinner. On receiving a satisfactory reply, that delectable young gentleman offered to take us to one of the Malay houses, whither we accompanied him. Ascending the wooden staircase which terminates in the verandah, we found the whole family reclining on mats ; they seemed a little surprised at our somewhat abrupt entry, but after a few words of explana-

tion from our guide, hastened to light a sort of lamp placed in a large glass filled with cocoa-nut oil, and we thus made acquaintance with the countenances of these good people. The father of the family would, at Malacca, be considered rather above the middle size, and a beard and moustaches frosted by time, gave an expression of dignity to his features, which were rendered rather remarkable by a very peculiar expression about the eyes, while an aquiline nose gave him a very different appearance from the Malays in general : his dress too was extremely dissimilar from theirs, consisting of a turban, very wide pantaloons, and a kind of long printed dressing-gown. His wife was decidedly a Malay by birth, with lips stained by the betel-nut, and perfectly black teeth, besides, she wore the national costume, and a vest which covered the shoulders. The two daughters, who had much more delicate features than their mother, and were not so sallow in complexion, were attired in the same manner, the only difference in their dress being that they did not wear a vest, but left the shoulders, neck, and arms uncovered.

We had scarcely seated ourselves on the mats which were placed on the ground, when the master of the house entered into conversation with us, and began to descant on his origin ; from what he said, it appeared that he was descended, by his father's side, from a celebrated Mussulman who came from Arabia more than one hundred years ago, with the view of propagating his religion among the Malays. The old Mussulman gave us this information, in order that we might not only be aware of his high origin, but also of the fact



that he enjoyed great ecclesiastical reputation—for our parts, the intelligence was principally interesting to us, because it explained the mystery of his having an aquiline nose, and large black eye, exactly parallel.

While we were conversing with the father the two young girls took on their laps a small tea-tray of red lacquer-work, upon which were placed some copper cups something like those in which the village barbers keep their wash-balls. After mixing up several substances in each, they wrapped them up in green leaves, forming little packets of confectionary, which they offered to us. As I raised mine to my lips, the mother made a hasty signal for me to desist, exclaiming in Portuguese, “Ardi ! ardi ! it will burn you !” But in spite of her warning I began to masticate the composition, and having become tolerably accustomed to hot condiments when in Brazil and Bourbon, the burning taste of the betel was not entirely new to me—indeed, I used to be rather fond of this astringent drug. The young girls discovering my taste, offered to give me a lesson on the preparation of this oriental mixture ; the youngest of the two sisters took a leaf of the betel-tree in her hand, then putting a small quantity of paste, partly made of lime, into the copper cup, stirred it about with her finger, and covered the upper part of the leaf with it ; after which, she put into the leaf a small piece of *arec-nut*, and a morsel of *gambier*. Prepared in this manner the *betel-nut* has strong tonic properties, and I have often found it extremely beneficial in stomach complaints caused by the heat of the climate. On looking round the apartment in which we were seated, I was ex-



ceedingly surprised to find an engraving from the popular fashion-book, known by the name of the "Journal des Modes," fastened against the wall—I started as if I had seen an apparition.

It represented a lady of rank, with immense sleeves, and a bonnet of very elevated form, covered with gaudy bows and ribands. I could not help smiling as I gazed on this absurd caricature, and one of the young girls, who had been watching me with some curiosity, came up to me, and inquired whether this was the dress of the ladies in my country. I replied, that it was so ten years ago; but that now they had altered the fashion. "And why have they done so?" asked the young girl.—"Perhaps they try to imitate the dress of some of the foreign ladies who reside amongst you." "On the contrary," I replied, "my countrywomen never imitate other nations, but are themselves considered the models of fashion and elegance." "Then, if their dress is so much admired as to be copied by others, why do they change it?" I tried to make these simple children of nature understand something of the caprices of fashion; but the elder of the two replied—"Surely, what was pretty yesterday, cannot be ugly to-day: some like a blue apron, others a red one; but the article itself is still the same. My sister likes to have her hair tucked up, whilst I prefer allowing mine to fall about my shoulders; but when we wear hats, they are exactly alike."

As she spoke, she unfastened the coils of her long hair, allowing it to fall over her neck and shoulders, which were instantly covered with her black tresses. Whilst doing this, she looked like

a statue of sandal-wood set in ebony ; and there was a peculiarly animated, fairy expression about her, as she passed her small delicate hand over her forehead, while the rings with which her fingers were ornamented, looked like polished gold upon unwrought masses of the same precious metal.

We prolonged our visit as much as possible ; but although it was past midnight when we regained our habitation, the Chinese lamps were still burning ; the greater number of the shops were, however, shut up, except those in the street inhabited by the blacksmiths ; and Melo, who, in his capacity of cicerone, never left us, informed us that these indefatigable artisans never close their establishments, but relieve guard exactly like the sailors on board ship.

On entering the residence of our hostess, Melo inquired, with an authoritative air, whether our beds were ready ? One of the old women replied by taking up a large mug, in which a cotton match was burning, and preceding us up the staircase, led the way to the first floor.

Never in my life did I see such a wretched place as that to which the horrible old witch conducted us. The floor was covered with the remains of all the vegetables in the creation ; old spades, and various dilapidated utensils were arranged along the walls, and through the shattered roof the bright rays of the moon enabled us to perceive four mats in the corners of the room. Mr. Melo did us the honour to share our apartment, but we soon found, on lying down, that sleep was a perfect impossibility ; swarms of rats were scouring about the place—insects innumerable were flying and buzzing over our heads, and the moon-

beams shone as brightly above us as the mid-day sun in the streets of London or Paris.

After endeavouring for some time to endure these annoyances, and go to sleep, I ventured to observe to Mr. Melo, that the apartment of his lady-mother appeared to me somewhat unpleasant, and on receiving a reply from that humourous individual, that he was quite of my opinion, I proposed that we should rise, and take a stroll into the town. "With all my heart," was his answer; and we accordingly went out.

As we were walking through the streets occupied by the Chinese, we observed several houses, the outer doors of which were left open, and the vestibules brilliantly lighted up. I asked Melo if there were a gala of some kind going on within; but he replied, that they were probably celebrating one of the numerous religious rites of their sect.

As we stopped for a moment on the threshold of one of the houses, a young Chinese, of about twenty years of age, dressed in a long dark blue silk robe, ornamented with glass buttons, invited us to enter, which we did. Before a large image, representing one of the household gods of his family, he was burning perfumed matches placed in ashes, contained in a square bronze vessel, covered with arabesque work, and standing on four legs. Two coffins, something like those I have before described, as forming part of the furniture of the Chinese habitations, were placed on each side of this ancestral altar. On being questioned by Melo with regard to their contents, the young man pointed with his finger to one of them—"That," said he, "contains the



body of my father, and the other that of my mother. For more than two years I have preserved these sacred relics in my house, but my goods have increased so much latterly, that I have scarcely room for them ; and to-morrow, it is my intention to have them conveyed to a tomb made for the purpose on the mountain."

In translating to me this reply, Melo accompanied it with some rather amusing, but infidel observations—"What miserly dogs these Chinese are!" he exclaimed ; "they are always afraid of starvation, and they smoke-dry their fathers and mothers in this way, so that they may be available in case of famine : what other motive can they have for thus retaining them in their houses, when they always eject them thence when they become rich ! For instance, this fellow had not a single halfpenny five years ago, and now he is as rich as a Nabob."

The worthy Chinese gave us an invitation to be present at the ceremony, which was to take place the following day. Upon a shrine, very much like those used on the Continent for the image of Saints, a roasted pig was placed ; others, less ornamented, are filled with ragoûts of a very inviting odour, and cakes of different forms, lozenge-shaped, square, and round, all inscribed with mystic characters. He also observed several baskets containing gilded papers, possessing some imaginary value, which are intended to be burnt on the tombs of the dead, to serve instead of money in the next world. The young man afterwards shewed us the dress he intended to wear, and also the garments of the mourners, who were to accompany the funeral procession.



After having partaken of a cup of tea with him, and some betel-nut, we took our departure, and crossing the bridge, followed a long street, bordering on the sea-shore. The tide was rising, and there, in the deep silence of night, we heard the solemn voice of ocean, lulling the happy inhabitants of Malacca to rest, with its melancholy sounds. The moon shone brightly over the waves, the movements of which made its rays resemble the shining scales of a phosphorescent fish, a light breeze arose, softly shaking the tops of the palm-trees, every leaf of which sent forth a low but melodious sound. How beautiful was that scene ! The strange aspect of everything around, and the spirit of poetry which breathed through, and over all, made me almost fancy myself dreaming, or living in an enchanted land, inhabited only by fairies and benevolent genii.

One morning, during our stay at Malacca, the streets were crowded with iron-merchants, who, on hearing of our arrival, flocked together from all quarters of the colony, armed either with the *kriss*, with its fine slender blade—*campilans* as long as those of Roland, and sharp spears ornamented with red and black horse-tails ; some were almost hidden by large shields made of buffalo-skin, the hide of the rhinoceros, or wood spotted with red and black, whilst others were armed with bamboo, sarbacans, bows and poisoned arrows. These Malays are not, however, to be trusted in the sale of their merchandize, being considered in a manner usurpers of their trade, and any sensible or experienced traveller will know better than to purchase arms of these wild islanders, although they may, for the moment,

appear tolerably civilized, expatiating on the value of their wares with that plausibility peculiar to the Indians. Like Holo and Borneo, Malacca is one of the arsenals of the country, and the more enthusiastic of its inhabitants swear by "the blades of Malacca," as the heroes of M. de Mussot do by the sword of Toledo.

The *kriss*, which is made here, is a small, straight, and slender weapon, contained in a scabbard, generally made of wood, but sometimes of metal, the elegance of which depends upon the workmanship of the blade. A real Malay *kriss* ought never to bend, and should bear the contact of the hardest substances, breaking only with the most violent efforts. In general, the flat side of the blade is engraved with certain mystic characters, in which the sorcerers of the place profess to read the events of the present and the future. At one time, the Malays were the only people who understood the manufacture of these celebrated weapons, but since European curiosity has inquired so much into these things, the Chinese have taken advantage of the opportunity for acquiring wealth, and for that purpose have collected an abundant supply of them. But, alas ! these instruments, like almost everything in the present day, are admirably counterfeited ; just in the same degree as etruscan vases, Egyptian mummies, and old coins.

The *campilan* bears a great resemblance to the sabres of our hussars, and is shaped like a long thin lath, with a wooden handle, held by both hands, which like the sword of a knight, is without a guard ; the blade is very long, and straight, and thin, of great strength, and should never

bend. The instrument I have described, is called the two-handled *campilan*, but there are other varieties of this weapon, which are more easily wielded ; they are, however, more for ornament than use—the handles of some of them are of coarsely-carved ivory, very often bearing the resemblance of some fabulous animal, such as a syren, or dragon. The blades of these *campilans* are pierced at certain distances with little holes filled up with pieces of copper. If we could believe the assertions of the Malay merchants, who are ever greater liars than those of Paris, these holes denote the number of trophies possessed by the ancient proprietor of the sword, and also indicate the victims sacrificed by those savage warriors. Thus, we may well imagine how very easy it is for a boasting hero to acquire great celebrity here. I have sometimes seen Malay lances scolloped all along the edge, so that the murderous weapon easily penetrated the flesh and tore it to rags when withdrawn—an invention truly worthy of these blood-thirsty barbarians, amongst whom war and discord prevail to such a detestable extent. The handles of all their weapons are usually adorned with skins, the hair of which is dyed red—according to the assurances of the vendor, these are the scalps of vanquished enemies, but are in reality torn from the heads of asses, wild-cats, and horses. It is, however, true, that the inhabitants of Borneo, Sumatra, and Holo, very often keep these dreadful trophies in their tents, but they always preserve them with most religious veneration among their families, and never part with them but by force.

The knives and the *campilan* are the favorite



arms of the Malays, and in single combat they disdain to use any others ; but in civil war they are generally armed with bows and arrows, the points of which are plastered over with some kind of poison, which is said to be so venomous as to render the least wound made by it fatal.

I confess that I have very little faith in this assertion, for at Malacca I frequently tried experiments on various animals with these poisoned arrows, and never found they took any effect. In my opinion, the most dangerous instrument used by these people, is the *sarbican* of bamboo, which is about two metres in length. By means of a very simple method of using these tubes, sharp arrows, which easily pierce through almost anything, are shot to an incredible distance.

I often made use of this terrible weapon against some unfortunate birds—the silent messenger of death struck the victim with an unerring swiftness, which prevented the companions of the latter from discovering whence the murderer had taken his fatal aim, and they were thus unable to fly from the destruction which awaited them. Some pretty white cockatoos, with a tuft of yellow feathers on the head, were the victims of my cruel amusement, upon which I now look back with a feeling of self-reproach, for I do not arrogate to myself the right of committing wanton murders, or of playing with the lives of the pretty creatures with which God has blessed the earth ; and if those poor little creatures could hear and understand me, I should not only repent of my crime, but solicit their forgiveness for it.

Every Malay soldier is furnished with a shield,



made either of leather or wood, upon which he receives the blows of his enemies ; these moveable bucklers are always ornamented with some device, or spotted over with different colours, and the combatants shelter themselves behind them by passing the left arm through a sort of stock placed at the back of the shield. In all countries, and in all periods during the various changes of society, the same necessities have given birth to similar inventions, and the leather disk of rhinoceros skin is to the poor Malay what the armour of Vulcan was to the demi-gods of Greece.

My fellow-travellers were immediately attracted by these barbarous curiosities, and God only knows the prices at which they purchased old blunted pikes, pieces of leather full of holes, and rusty broken weapons, with which the cunning Malays endeavoured to fascinate the young Europeans ; at the same time dignifying every piece of their rubbish with a long pedigree of lies, according to which it had all belonged to divers princes and rajahs, some of whom lived in the time of a celebrated King of Malacca, who, more than one thousand years ago, had conquered the island of Ceylon with an army of ourang outangs. This wise prince was of course a much greater man than Napoleon, for he had so great a regard for the human species, that he only instructed animals in the ignoble profession of arms.

I had remained quite insensible to the tide of eloquence around me, when a Malay youth offered to my notice a *kriss*, the copper scabbard of which shone in the sun like a golden sceptre, and begged of me to purchase it. I replied that I had no use for it.—“ No use for it !” he repeated ;

“but are you not going to visit Meis, Holo, Borneo, and Bentham?”—I answered in the affirmative.—“Well then,” said the Malay, “how will you present yourself before the chiefs of those countries, if you have not at your side a handsome instrument, which will at once indicate your rank ; you will be obliged to humble yourself in the dust, while, on the contrary, if you buy my *kriss*, you can hold up your head and sustain your dignity properly ; every one, on seeing you, will know at once who you are.” And by way of giving me a practical illustration of his sentiments, my Malay friend passed the *kriss* through the red band which fastened his pantaloons, and elevating his head, strutted about with his arms extended and his naked yellow body thrown back in a most amusing manner.

He displayed so much humour and vivacity in his pantomimic dignity, that I could not help laughing, and bought for four piasters a little bauble, which not a Jew in Paris would have been able to sell for ten francs. And here I would offer a word of sage advice to future travellers, and would recommend them, on returning from their travels, to purchase in Paris the *kriss*, *campilan*, helmets, hookas, and nargillahs, with which they may wish to present their friends ; by so doing, they will save their pockets considerably, as they will buy the same impostures for half the money.

I had scarcely completed my bargain, when I perceived the old Malay, of Arabian origin, to whose house Melo had conducted me the night before, coming towards me. His face, upon which were some European traces of nobility, formed a

striking contrast to the round visages of his companions ; and it was easy to perceive how much he was revered by them, for when he approached me, and extended his hand, the other merchants immediately bowed and retired. As on the preceding evening, he wore a long dressing-gown, and carried in his hand a bundle of rushes, on the subject of which I must say a few words.

It is in this part of the Malay peninsula, in the neighbourhood of Mount Ophir, where the soil contains whole beds of gold and diamonds, that this beautiful production is gathered. No idea can be formed of the immense quantities of these beautiful rushes, which are still exported into Europe, although fashion now disdains the use of these elegant canes. Those of the old Malay were very round, of a reddish-brown in colour, and of great length. For the trifling sum of two piasters I bought eight, which would have charmed the most enthusiastic admirer of the Indian reed. This pretty rush undergoes some preparation before assuming the shining appearance with which it is adorned, and the process is as follows :—The reeds are cut, stripped of their leaves, and left to dry ; when this is nearly accomplished, they are covered with cocoa-nut oil, and placed before a very hot fire, until they take the colour by which we know them. While being thus heated, they reject all the vegetable matter with which they are filled, and the oil, penetrating the soft network of their inner bark, renders them invulnerable to the attacks of insects.

The rush trade is one of the principal branches of industry with the Malays ; and there are very few houses in Malacca which do not contain large



quantities of these monocotyledons ; but, out of an immense piled-up heap, there are not many perfect enough to find favour in the eyes of a connoisseur, for—“ A reed without a fault, is worth a golden sceptre.”

I was fortunate enough to meet with a foreign missionary at Malacca, who introduced me to several people who kept wild animals, and were well acquainted with natural history. Our first visit was to the house of a native of Dutch origin, who had a collection of this kind ; he was a man of about fifty, very tall, and with a pale, canary-coloured complexion ; I was delighted with this opportunity of making further acquaintance with the beautiful winged inhabitants of Malacca—the red *loriots*, blue king-fishers, blue, green, and yellow paroquets, the toman, with his gigantic bill, and many others ; but the most interesting object in the aviary was our host's lovely daughter, about fourteen years of age ; she was seated in a corner of the room, with her eyes timidly fixed on the ground, and a profusion of fair hair flowed over her shoulders. The missionary, who had been very much interested in all he saw, turned to the Dutchman, and inquired how many children he had, to which the latter replied, that his family consisted of three.

“ But I have noticed,” said my friend, “ that only one young man accompanies your wife when she comes to church.”

“ That is true, holy father, but it is because my son, Vicente de Paulo, is the only one of my children who is a Catholic.”

The priest inquired, with some astonishment, as to what religion the others professed. The

merchant paused a few minutes before answering this question, and then replied, "You see, father, there are reasons for everything—Vicente, the eldest of our children, is, like his parents, a Catholic (for although Dutch, I am Catholic by my mother's side) and it is, of course, necessary that the eldest son should be of our religion ; my second son, John, is a Protestant, as I thought that on account of his embracing that faith, some of the English ministers here, who are very powerful, might probably be of use to him ; as to my daughter, I was in some doubt as to her ecclesiastical education, but one day, as I was walking with a Mahometan priest, he told me that his religion was decidedly the proper one for a woman, and she has, therefore, embraced it."

During this speech, my worthy friend worked himself up into a state of holy wrath, which it must be confessed, was very laudable under such circumstances, whilst I had very great difficulty in keeping my countenance ; and on taking leave, the good priest extorted a promise from the Dutchman, that John and Fatima should be sent to him for the purpose of being baptized, and receiving religious instruction.

Leaving the Dutchman's house we turned our steps towards the sea-shore, intending to pay a visit to a Portuguese who had a collection of wild animals. The residence of this man, whose name was Songa, was situated at the bottom of a large garden, planted with shrubs, and embellished with betel trees ; altogether, this little dwelling was not so comfortable as those of the Malays in general, and was built on the ground, containing only three little rooms adjoining each other. In

the first one we entered, there was a very pretty little ape running about quite at liberty, which had no sooner caught sight of us, than it set up the most fearful shriek, and ran away. This little animal was a specimen of that kind of monkey without a tail, which is called the *hylobate*, and bears a greater resemblance to man than any other, except the ourang-outang. The upper part of its head was quite white, and its little black body surrounded with soft wool, made it look very much like a young negro with a white wig. On hearing its cries, a young girl came running towards it, and the ape, rushing into her arms, instantly left off crying, while she endeavoured to soothe it with her voice.

Under the impression that the pretty little creature had quite overcome its fears, I enquired of the young girl, what price she would take for it: one might have imagined that the clever little ape understood the meaning of my question, for it immediately began to cry more violently than ever, and throwing its arms round the neck of the young Portuguese, exhibited the most violent signs of despair. Probably these tokens of attachment made his mistress more unwilling than ever to part with him, for she turned to me and said in a decided tone—"I will not part with my favourite for less than thirty piasters;" and as this sum was rather more than the whole establishment, with all its inhabitants was worth, I of course concluded that she did not wish to dispose of the ape, feeling sure that I should not give that price for him. Seeing that I appeared to abandon my designs upon him, the intelligent little animal began to examine me with great



curiosity, and even permitted me to touch his soft little hand ; but every time I looked very steadily at him, or asked his mistress any question relative to himself, he instantly took the alarm, and sought refuge in her arms. I really think I never saw so interesting an animal ; and many a time since, have I regretted that I did not purchase him at the required price.

As I was leaving the house, a young Malay came up and offered me two monkeys for sale, one of which was an *hylobate*, that is to say, a monkey without a tail, and the other (a very singular specimen) with a nose exactly like a dog ; both of these I bought ; but the *hylobate* was not of the same species as the little favourite I so much admired, the top of his head being black, and his body surrounded with a sort of fringe of coarse white hairs ; this pretty animal was known by the name of *Manis* among my fellow-travellers, and became a great favorite with two of them, some little girls, named Gatrielle and Olga De Lagrené, who treated him something like a live doll, and to whom he took such a strong fancy, that upon one occasion, when one of my companions took little Olga, who was about four years old, up in his arms, *Manis* was so enraged at the liberty, that he threw himself upon the offender, and bit him severely.

Although the naturalists of Paris assert that the *hylobates* go on all fours, *Manis*, like all others I have seen of his kind, walked upright, balancing himself by carrying his arms above his head ; he was remarkably agreeable and polished in his manners, never giving way to petulance or buffoonery like other monkeys, and explaining his

wishes in such a pleasant manner, that it was universally acknowledged, that his name, which signifies "*Sweet*," was extremely well suited to his character.

On returning to the ship, I of course took my two favourites, Manis and Simon, with me, both of them crying dreadfully as we left the sea-shore. I consoled Manis as well as I could by kind words, but as to Simon, his grief and despair was so violent that I could do nothing with him, and abandoned him to his sorrow. As soon as we were quite out at sea, M. Fernand Delahante proposed that he should be set at liberty ; but this was no sooner done, than the poor creature, finding himself free, jumped into the water, and swam back to the sea-shore, where its old master had bid it a most affectionate adieu.

In this part of the world, there seems a sort of primitive link existing between, and uniting man and the brute creation ; for the former speaks a language wonderfully comprehended by the latter — treats them almost as friends and equals, and never, by any chance, persecutes or ill-uses them ; while, on the other hand, the animals seem perfectly to appreciate the kind treatment they receive from man, and submit themselves quietly to his authority, feeling sure, by constant experience, that he will not abuse it. Indeed, a spirit, somewhat resembling that which must have breathed over Eden, seems to cling round all the inhabitants of this lovely country, which presents to the mind a vivid type of that happy garden, where those taught the language of nature to man who read her precepts as an open book, and communed with her as with his own heart.

Malacca contains about thirty thousand inhabitants—Portuguese, Dutch, English, Malay, and Chinese; the former are by far the most numerous of the European population, and are, principally, the lineal descendants of the ancient conquerors of Malacca. Their forefathers were the companions of Vasco de Gama and Albuquerque; but, like the monuments erected by their ancestors, which are now levelled to the ground in ruins, the modern Portuguese have sunk into a state of degradation and insignificance; indeed, of all the Malay population, (with whom they have been associated for many years) the descendants of the ancient Portuguese are not only the plainest in person, but also the most depraved in morals. It is impossible ever to mistake one of them for a Malay, for their countenances and movements are deficient in the savage energy of the latter, and bear more resemblance to the animal features of the Ethiopian race; indeed, the marks of degeneracy and degradation seem stamped on their foreheads—poor wretches! They have no knowledge of the deeds of their noble and glorious ancestors, for even tradition, that last sole consolation of fallen man, is unknown among them; and though the greater number of them bear high-sounding illustrious names, they neither know the appellations of their forefathers, nor anything belonging to their history.

In the neighbourhood of Malacca, in the direction of Mount Ophir, is situated a little camp, standing in the midst of the jungles, and the inhabitants of this species of hamlet live in a state of frightful ignorance, paying no attention to the cultivation of the land, or to any social



laws, and having neither priest, *cadi*, judge, or ruler of any kind whatever—their dwellings are little cabins made of rushes, and thatched with the leaves of the American palm tree, or *latanier*, while their sole employment consists in scouring the forests in search of the wax produced by the wild bees, or in collecting the resin which drops from the branches of the trees. I had heard a great deal of these people, and during our stay at Malacca, a missionary priest proposed that we should pay them a visit; and we mounted our horses, and after five hours spent in traversing rice fields, jungles, and large tracts of land covered with palm trees and saccharine shrubs, arrived at the foot of a little hill upon which the village stands; there was not the slightest indication that we were approaching an inhabited place, for the most perfect silence reigned all around, unbroken by a sound of any kind: not even the voice of a child, or the crowing of a cock; and the usual familiar signs by which we generally recognise the presence of man, seemed totally unknown in this savage region, for no trace of labour or cultivation could be seen, and we looked in vain for the white wreaths of smoke which are the ordinary indications of the humblest dwelling, while the rude, wandering paths which meandered through the forest, seemed rather fitted for the tracks of some wild animal than for the foot of man.

I have given this singular place the name of a village; but in reality it merely consisted of a mass of dilapidated, wretched-looking huts, all of which seemed to be open to every new comer; indeed their inhabitants seemed not to practise

any kind of concealment with their neighbours, and the miserable disorder, which is always the consequence of having "all things in common," was manifest in every thing around.

When we made our appearance, the women were sitting, huddled together, in front of their huts, most of them quite unoccupied, except in chewing the betel-nut, and others in nursing miserable-looking little infants at their breasts. Two or three men were lying down on one side of the encampment, smoking great cigars of maize, or masticating the betel, like the females, and the whole group, both men and women, were naked, or nearly so. The complexions of the children were almost white, but those of the adults black as night: they were all rather small, and thin in figure, with thick lips, large black eyes, prominent noses, and coarse black hair: two circumstances with regard to these people struck me very forcibly—they all appeared to be either in a state of infancy, or the helplessness of old age; the charms and vigour of youth seemed quite unknown amongst them, for, with the grown-up part of the group, every eye was hollow and sunken, and every face dry and shrivelled. There was something very striking and distressing in this strange, silent *tableau*, as the members of it sat stupidly staring at us without attempting to move; surely such a state of brutish ignorance and misery, in this beautiful tropical country, must be voluntary, unless indeed it clings, like a malediction to this unhappy race.

Our guides, who were natives of Malacca, addressed themselves to the women, and asked them several questions.—“What was the name of their

village? Where were their husbands, &c.” But their replies contained so many words which did not belong to the Malay language, that the guides were unable to comprehend them; so the priest, who accompanied me, alighted from his horse, and approached them. He found that their language consisted of a mixture of Malay and Portuguese, and held a conversation with them something like the following—“Are you Malays, or Portuguese?” asked the priest.

They smiled—looked at each other, and then replied—“We do not know.”

“But where did your forefathers, I mean the parents of your fathers, come from?”

“From a place down there,” they replied, pointing towards Malacca.

“Who told you this?”

“We do not know.”

“Who lives in that hut?”

“The one-eyed,” answered the women.

“And in the other?”

“The strong.”

It appeared that the men bore no other names but such as had been given them, on account of some remarkable physical quality, and even family tradition, which, with the savage tribes, is generally preserved to the last, had disappeared amongst them.

“Do you understand this sign?” inquired the missionary, crossing himself.

The women looked at him—laughed, and tried with both hands to imitate the priest.

“Who marries you?” he continued.

There was no reply. The question was repeated both in Malay and Portuguese, but in



vain ; the word was totally unknown amongst these poor wretched animals.

During this conversation, the males of the party had retained their recumbent position, and had not appeared to take the least interest in what was going forward ; so we walked up to them, and asked several questions, to which they did not reply. At last the missionary pointed to the sky, and said to one of them—"Do you come from thence, or from below?" stamping his foot on the ground.

"We came from the houses down there," answered the savage.

"How long ago?" inquired the priest.

But his ideas of time were very vague and uninformed, for, after a moment's silence, he answered—"I don't know," with an air, which very plainly said, "I don't understand you."

The missionary then told them that he would come and see them again ; but this made no impression whatever upon them, for they rolled lazily round on their sides, and took no more notice of us.

We turned away, saddened by the revolting spectacle, and silently remounting our horses, took the road back to Malacca.

My companion was the first to speak ; he was not by any means a ranter or a fanatic, but a well-disposed man, and a sincere Catholic at heart.

"You see, doctor," he quietly remarked, "what a mistake it is to suppose that the savage is the representative of man in his primitive state—on the contrary, he is the type of the human race in its most degraded condition—lost to all notions of morality and religion : before he becomes a

savage, he must have been a civilized being, and such he will again become, when he returns to the creed whose laws he has now ceased to obey. Here we can bear witness to this state of abject degradation, because we have ourselves beheld it, and if we had equal opportunities of examining the condition of some of the tribes of Oceania and America, the result would be the same."

I felt that I could not hold any argument with my companion, and merely expressed my concern for the dreadfully depraved condition of these miserables, who, in the space of perhaps little more than a century, had lost all idea of religion, morality, language, tradition, and indeed every thing relating to civilization, who had substituted habits of extreme and fatal idleness, for the enjoyments and comforts, which are acquired by a life of honest labour.—"You have promised," I continued, addressing the missionary, "to go and visit them again. But what good can you do them? All your efforts in their behalf must be as ineffectual as the administering of medicine to a corpse."

"You speak like a physician," replied the missionary with a smile, "but men in my profession think differently, and will not readily admit any case to be hopeless. Lazarus left the tomb after his frame had begun to decay; nor do I despair, by means of perseverance and prayer, of restoring these poor wretches to a state of moral life, and leading them back again to a knowledge of their God, and to the laws of civilization; and if you were better acquainted with these countries, you would never be astonished at any wonders which might occur, nor think any miracle impossible.

This race of unhappy beings has fallen into a state of depravity, which seems quite to appal you, and would do so yet more, did you but know its extent. You have already witnessed an extraordinary instance of egotistical policy in the case of the Dutchman, who brought up each of his three children in a different faith, regarding only the probable benefit he should thereby reap ; but his perversity is nothing to that of some, for the Portuguese——But I beg your pardon, doctor, it is not for me to lay bare such dreadful scenes.”

On our return to Malacca, my companion was addressed in rather a mysterious manner by a young man, whose dress and bearing proclaimed him to be a Portuguese—he took the priest aside, and talked to him in a low voice. The latter made no reply, but put his hand into his pocket, and on withdrawing it, extended it to the Portuguese, and though this was very quickly done, I was able to perceive that the missionary bestowed charity upon him, notwithstanding his youthful and vigorous appearance. I asked my companion how it was that this youth should condescend to ask aid of others, and inquired whether he were not able to work. The priest informed me that he was of course perfectly able to do something for his living, but that his dignity would not allow him to employ himself, for it appeared that he was one of the aristocracy of the neighbourhood, and the son of an old merchant, who had once possessed a large fortune, but was now in very reduced circumstances. However, I could not help expressing my opinion, that it would have been much more to his credit to have obtained some useful employment, than to sit and



fan himself three parts of the day, and live upon charity.

“But,” said my friend, “so little is required in this country to render man comfortable, that begging is soon found to answer better than labour; besides, the Portuguese have no idea of working: when in tolerably good circumstances, they manage to carry on a little commerce; but should a storm arise, and the hand of charity fail, they have no alternative but to starve.”

“And is it possible, that the descendants of the illustrious adventurers who once reigned over this country with so much power and magnificence, are reduced to such a precarious condition!” I exclaimed.

“With the exception of a few rather rich families,” answered my companion, “the Portuguese live for the present only, and have neither prospects nor resources for the morrow. The total absence of all authority has been their ruin, and both physically and morally, they are a race of fallen men.”

When the Dutch departed from this country, the bonds which had previously existed between the priests of Malacca and the Archbishop of Goa, were severed, and the clerical body was then formed of a class of men, who were mostly of Indian origin, and therefore, but too nearly resembled idiots. They adopted the dissolute manners of those by whom they were surrounded, and the people who ought to have been protected and instructed by them, unhappily shared the ruin of their fall. I inquired whether the Archbishop of Goa did not still retain some authority over this

part of India, by means of which he might be able to remedy this state of confusion and disorder?

“The authority of the Archbishop,” was the reply, “is purely nominal. He has now no power whatever over his clergy, for the time has gone by, when the delegates of the Pope could command the ships of His Majesty the King of Portugal, direct their movements, and explore unknown seas, for the purpose of spreading abroad the name of God, and the authority of the holy church. Alas! in the present day, the fleet of Portugal no longer exists, and if the Archbishop of Goa wishes to visit Achem, Rangoun, Malacca, Macao, Irinor, or any other place, he cannot command a single vessel of any kind, not even a Chinese junk, or a Malay boat.”

I quitted my agreeable companion to go and dine with an English gentleman, meditating by the way upon what I had just heard, and what I was about to see, and regretting most sincerely that the ancient authority of the chivalrous and adventurous Portuguese, should ever have given way to that of the merchants of London and the Hague. On entering the saloon, I was struck by its very plain and even gloomy appearance—the table was spread in an immense room, very plainly furnished, and with white walls; the chairs were made of some kind of twisted reed, and the windows ornamented with bamboos; just above the table, was a large *punkah*, worked by Malay servants, by means of which the apartment was kept delightfully fresh and cool. I was seated next an old maid, of the Methodist persuasion, very shrivelled in appearance, and as yellow as a citron. This charming creature had attached

herself to the steps of a Wesleyan missionary, and had come to try the effect of her fascinating influence on the Malays of the Peninsula. We were formally introduced to each other, and immediately entered into conversation, for I must not forget to mention, that my maiden friend spoke French to perfection. I was very anxious to know the nature of the crime with which my friend the missionary reproached the poor Portuguese priests, and being convinced that this old harpy would not fail to exaggerate all their misdeeds, introduced the subject. "I have been the witness of a great deal of misery to-day, madam," said I ; "for I have been visiting the wilds of a Portuguese colony, and never met with such instances of degradation in my life."

"That is the result of the Catholic administration," replied the lady, sharply ; "they prevent man from using his reason, and endeavour to stifle all his natural inclinations, so that when his spiritual guides abandon him, he must of necessity fall, being unable to stand by himself."

"That is to say," I answered, with a smile ; "that the pastors, not their flocks, are always at fault. I am aware that the Portuguese priests——"

"The Portuguese priests," interrupted the dame, with a venomous little smile, "are the only Catholics possessing common sense ; what crime can be urged against them, except that of having failed to discover that the Bible forbids marriage amongst the clergy ; consequently they marry, and have large families of children ; and is not that much better than living in crime as many do, and are a reproach to civilization and



the religion whose precepts they profess to teach and adorn ?”

I replied—“ In your opinion, perhaps, it may be better ; but when people voluntarily take a vow, they should keep it ; and I cannot imagine what answer they can make, when their conduct is inquired into by their spiritual chiefs.”

“ Then I will tell you,” said the lady, complacently : “ to the Archbishop of Goa, who has the impudence to dictate to the Queen’s subjects, they will reply, that they are answerable only to the Pope—to the Potentate of Rome, or his French envoys, they will profess submission to the authority of Goa ; and so, as Rome is a tolerable distance off, and the delegates of Goa never go there, they will thus be able to continue to act according to their conscience and their will.”

Now if this be a Methodistical calumny, I beg to state, that I am not responsible for it ; and if it be simply a falsehood, I wish it to be still more distinctly understood, that I merely repeat what I heard ; but, however the case may be, it is certain, that amidst this mixed population, the Portuguese people, whether rich or poor, clergy or laymen, are decidedly the plainest in person, the most depraved in mind.

After the Portuguese ceased to rule in Malacca, their place was filled up by the Dutch ; however, the latter have not left behind them so many vestiges of their presence as their predecessors ; for it is a remarkable fact, that in all parts of the world, the Portuguese, like the grasshoppers of Egypt, have always been famed for their numerous posterity ; while, on the contrary, the Dutch race increase very slowly in tropical countries.

Both these colonizing nations have frequently contracted alliances with the tribes under their government, for they do not possess that hypocritical horror with which the French, English, and Spanish, pretend to regard the Negroes and Indians; and notwithstanding the extreme and proverbial ugliness of one of these two races of men, it is certain that, long after the other ceases to increase, it continues to flourish most prosperously; and the reason for this is plain enough: the Portuguese and Spanish have peopled Sierra Leone, Manilla, Malacca, Ceylon, and Goa, with a class of inhabitants of African origin, whose constitutions and temperament are exactly suited to the blazing climate of the tropics; while the lymphatic Dutch, accustomed to fogs and gloom, cannot so easily accustom themselves to the change of atmosphere, and on account of this, there are very few Dutch creoles at Malacca, and these, for the most part, intermarry with the Portuguese, who are, properly speaking, five parts Malay and the rest European, in their origin. However, the results of these marriages are much more satisfactory than those produced by the Malays and Portuguese.

I have frequently met with young girls, of Dutch origin, with light hair, blue eyes, and complexions of the most delicate fairness, while their dusky mothers looked, by force of contrast, like the mulatto women who are employed by the colony planters as nurses to their children. The *souvenirs* of Bourbon were still fresh in my mind, and I could not but regard these creatures, dressed in the Malay *sarron* and floating *chemise*, as the

slaves of the elegant young girls, of whom they were in reality the mothers.

The Dutch do not suffer the degraded and miserable condition in which the wretched Portuguese exist ; but most of them are employed in some branch of commerce, and carry on a trade with the Malays for their native produce. One of them, with whom I was acquainted at Malacca, shewed me a large diamond from Mount Ophir, the size of an immense nut ; it seemed to have been formed in the bed of a torrent, and was much rubbed and knocked about ; indeed, it was difficult, beneath its milky surface, to discover the brilliant features of a precious stone. The possessor of it had purchased it of a Malay, at a very low price, and expected, in selling it again, to make a fortune by it ; but the more I examined the stone, the less faith I had in its value ; and when the Dutchman spoke of his glowing expectations with regard to the treasure, I certainly thought he ought to be an alchymist, in order to realize them.

The number of the Dutch at Malacca does not amount to more than three or four hundred, and their principal mission in the country seems to be that of preserving a few traits of European beauty, by producing children rather less like apes than the ugly little Malays.

The English have a garrison of sepoy's at Malacca, in excellent order, well disciplined, and commanded by Hindoo officers. I was one day passing by while these vassals of Great Britain were exercising, when an Englishman stepped up to me and said—" You are probably surprised,



Monsieur, at seeing a sword and epaulettes bestowed on these natives?"

"Not in the least," I answered. "Why should it be so?"

"Because the thing ought not, in reality, to be thus, for these people are not gentlemen; and as the English army acknowledges only gentlemen among its officers, it is absurd to make an exception in favour of the Hindoos."

"But it is necessary," said I, "that you should allow these poor fellows to imagine that they are of some importance in the Government of their country."

"Ah! exactly," answered the Englishman; "a strong political interest compels us to act thus condescendingly towards the Bengalee, and, besides, it is a fact that the English, whether officers or men, are careful not to mix too much with them."

There are not many Englishmen at Malacca, merely about a score of officers, in various civil stations, and a few merchants; but the whole of these live as if they intended to pass the whole of their lives in this country, surrounded by all the comforts and luxuries the place can afford. Their houses are handsome and airy, adorned with verandahs, and situated in the midst of beautiful gardens. Most of these habitations are built on the borders of the sea, and when the tide is high, the water beats upon the threshold with a kind of harmonious murmuring. At one time there was an Anglo-Chinese college at Malacca, founded both on religious and commercial principles, like most of the philanthropical establishments of the English.

This college has produced some remarkable men, some of whom have distinguished themselves in managing the affairs of the country, as well as those of the Celestial Empire ; but in a religious point of view, it has been of very little use, for I have before spoken of the ill-success of the attempts to spread Protestantism amongst the Asiatics.

The English Governor of Sincapore, Malacca, and Penang, is affectedly termed by his countrymen the " Governor of the Straits," and resides by turns in each of the three countries over which he rules. At Malacca, his house is an old chateau, overlooking the water, and at Sincapore and Penang his palace is built on the most elevated part of the two islands, and it must be confessed, that the dwellings of this functionary, erected, like observatories, on the tops of the very highest points, are not bad emblems of the service he renders his country, for the Governor of the Straits is a vigilant sentinel, whose office it is to give the cry of alarm whenever any other European power attempts to establish itself in this country, and to declare war immediately upon the least appearance of sedition at Malacca, or Java ; and when Spanish or Dutch vessels come within sight of Sincapore, Malacca, and Penang, and are perceived by the tenants of the sentry-boxes over which float the colours of Great Britain, there must be a sinking at the heart with the faithful servants of the two nations, for they cannot but expect, that the sentinel, who is ever on the watch, will one day surprise them off their guard.

The Portuguese and Dutch, by means of con-

stant perseverance and energy, have accustomed the Malays to the European yoke, and at the present day the English are reaping the fruits of the industry of their predecessors ; but although three hundred years of submission to a foreign power have extinguished all sentiments of national independence in the breasts of the natives, they still retain both their customs and religion.

In the great days of the Portuguese government, the holy François Xavier preached his celebrated sermons to the Malays, and worked many extraordinary miracles among them, but prophecies and wonders were, in this case useless, for the people closed their eyes and ears against both ; and besides, the holy apostle of India had been forestalled at Malacca by active preachers, and the country had been conquered by a people who laughed to scorn all endeavours to convert these Gentiles to the Evangelical faith ; and although the natives were compelled to torture themselves in many ways—and when they omitted to do this with the necessary fervour, were roasted before the fire, and rubbed with hot lard or Spanish wax—still all this was in vain, for Father Xavier's miracles and sermons, blows and punishments, failed to produce the desired effect.

The Dutch who succeeded the Portuguese, interfered less in this respect with their vassals, and allowed them to believe whatever they pleased, but though so lenient and accommodating on this point, they made up for it by their violent and exacting conduct in other matters, in endeavouring to obtain everything at the lowest possible price ; but after all, the Dutch yoke pressed less heavily upon the Malays, than that of the Portu-



guese had done. It cannot be denied that the Malays have much reason to bless the manner in which they are now governed by the English, whose power is so gently wielded, that the natives are completely free to do what they please, and consult their own wishes entirely ; and in the year 1852, I knew many countries in Europe which would have rejoiced had they been governed by an administration so lenient and liberal as that of the Malays : the religious efforts of the English consist merely in distributing Bibles in the Malay language ; the volumes are universally sought after, but I am convinced that they are little read. However, it must not be supposed that the means employed by the Europeans for the conversion of these obstinate Mussulmen, have been so badly conducted, as to cause this want of success, for the repugnance manifested by the believers in Islamism, to the truths of Christianity, is an inherent trait of character, natural to the Asiatic tribes ; if their opinions had been based on any other foundation than this, the sermons of Father Xavier would have converted the most headstrong.

The natives of Malacca are mostly labourers or artisans of some kind—either in the working of metals, or in making clothes ; the trade of a joiner is very little followed, and these three occupations are the only ones unmolested by the Chinese. The labourers live almost entirely in the interior, where the principal culture is that of rice, the plantations of which are at some distance from the town, and to this circumstance the extreme salubrity of Malacca may be attributed. It is said that the soil of this country is poor and unproductive ; but this is probably the result of a com-

parison between it and the provinces of Walesly, Penang and Sincapore.

I was at Malacca during the time of the rice-harvest ; the fields were abundantly covered, and the slender stalk drooped with the weight of the full heavy grain ; the labourers seemed to work with spirit, assisted by their wives and children, while their yellow skins were exactly the same colour as the grain ; at this time, there certainly was no appearance of infertility, and all the country people to whom I talked, told me they were perfectly satisfied with the harvest. However, fruit and fish are much more general articles of food with the natives than rice, and almost all their wants are supplied by the sea, and the produce of their orchards. There is no such thing at Malacca as a rich Malay, for all the inhabitants work for their living, if indeed, the term “work,” can be applied to such light occupations as theirs ; it is only in the countries of the Old World that labour is hard and toilsome, for in the favoured lands of the far East, the soil abundantly repays the slightest attention bestowed upon it.

The people of the coast look down with contempt upon the labours of the landsmen—the sea, which smiled on their birth, and cradled them in infancy upon its bosom, becomes, in after life, their scene of action, and they are almost all mariners ; unfortunately, they are seldom satisfied with following their profession disinterestedly, and somewhat deprive it of its practical simplicity, by engaging in wild, lawless adventures, the aim of which is to find distant enemies, and victims whom they may rob and spoil with impunity. To speak correctly, the Chinese are the best off



of any people at Malacca—the most important branches of trade belong to them, and many of them spend considerable sums in commercial negotiations in the natural produce of the country—the perfect liberty they enjoy in this town has led them to adopt it almost as their own, and there are several Chinese families who have resided there for more than two hundred years. So great, indeed, is their predilection for Malacca, that whenever a Chinese makes a large fortune, and from various circumstances prefers not returning to his native country, he invariably makes choice of this city as his final place of residence. I one day asked a merchant if he could assign a reason for this universal preference—“ Oh,” he replied, smiling, “ it is because there is such a beautiful cemetery at Malacca.”

And it must be confessed that the Chinese burial place here is both very handsome and interesting, situated as it is, on the summit of a high hill, planted with odoriferous arbuscles. The tombs are in the form of a horse shoe, the interior part of which is covered by a tablet of granite, upon which the inscription is engraved, and every year the sons of the deceased repair hither to perform certain rites and ceremonies at his tomb. The monuments are at some distance from each other, and each one is shaded by branches of the *ipomea*, *cystus*, and *rose*, so that it is almost hidden by their graceful festoons. You reach the foot of the hill by following the road which stretches along the sea-shore, which is shaded by cocoa trees, the leaves of which echo the plaintive and sonorous murmurs of the waves.

After visiting the cemetery at Malacca, one



easily comprehends why the Chinese, who, when alive, are so fond of fine clothes, handsome houses, and good food, should have selected such a lovely situation for their last resting place. The first natives of China who arrived at Malacca, intermarried with the Malay women, but now, such alliances are never heard of, for the Chinese marry only among their own tribe ; and so rigorously is this custom observed, that the wives of these singular men have precisely the same appearance as the women of Fo-Kien and Kuan-Tong, except that they do not follow the national fashion of compressing the feet. In short, they have founded at Malacca a sort of miniature China, just as, in their apartments, they make a little imitation forest with dwarf trees, and the Chinese colony here is by no means the least interesting part of the country. Altogether, I have a sort of predilection for Malacca, and during the four different times I have been there, have visited the same place over and over again : this preference is not very surprising, for the town of Malacca was the first, in this country, occupied by Europeans—by the brave Portuguese, of whom I have, perhaps, spoken in rather disparaging terms, but whom I believe to possess many good qualities, for surely no people on earth ever gave greater proofs of valour and intrepidity. For more than sixty years, forty thousand of them were able to keep at bay the whole of the neighbouring barbarous nations—the Arabs, Mamelukes and Indians, from Ormuz to China ; and when we remember the number of combatants, against whom they were engaged, we must

confess that the difficulties these hardy soldiers had to encounter were not few.

In 1511, Albuquerque anchored at Malacca for the purpose of revenging the deaths of some Portuguese sailors ; but, on landing, he discovered that one of his dearest friends, named Arunjo, was a prisoner in the hands of the Sultan, and he was hesitating whether to commence the attack, or not, fearing, that if he did so, he might endanger the life of his friend ; but the latter secretly found means to have the following simple, but noble words conveyed to him—" Think only of the glory and welfare of Portugal. If I am unable to render you assistance, and become an instrument in the hands of victory, at least do not let me stand as an obstacle in your path."

The assault was commenced—the town taken, and for one hundred years, Malacca continued the most flourishing place in the whole country, under the skilful government of the Portuguese. Even now, in the comparatively silent city of to day, every object is a souvenir of former times ; the fort, which then protected the town and is now almost in ruins, once resisted the united attack of Patana, Achem, and Sumatra ; the delapidated enclosure has saved from death many of these brave adventurers—these glorious christian demigods, of whom the Indians were wont to say—" They are something more than men ; but, fortunately, God has created but few of them, as he has done of lions and tigers, and therefore they will not be able to destroy the whole human race."

The thresholds of the now deserted houses have been trodden by the rajahs of the country, reduced

to the condition of humble vassals, and have yielded entrance to all the rich merchants of India, while the solitary streets have once resounded with the noise of the heavy tons of gold which have rolled over their pavements ; every stone, indeed, carries its own peculiar interest along with it, for the wall of which it formed a part, was raised at the command of Albuquerque, and has listened to the holy sermons of François Xavier.

The Portuguese kept possession of Malacca from 1511 to 1641 ; at that time, the Dutch merchants managed to corrupt the fidelity of the governor, and the miserable wretch yielded up the town into their hands. The Portuguese troops, who had no suspicion of the treason that was going on, flew to arms on the approach of the Dutch, and made a brave resistance, but were overpowered ; during the action, the perfidious Dutchmen treated the miserable wretch who had assisted them as might be expected, for they stabbed him to avoid paying the five hundred thousand pounds they had promised him. When the principal actor in this ignominious victory found himself in the presence of the Portuguese forces, he insolently demanded of them—“ When will your nation regain possession of this country ? ”—“ When your sins are greater than ours,” was the simple reply of the Portuguese.

At the present time, the merchants of the Hague have disappeared, and those of London have taken their place at Malacca, but the expiation of Portugal is not yet at an end.







SINGAPORE.

“English genius and spirit, and European activity, have founded this great city, and, without having recourse to any violent measures, have compelled the various Indian and Chinese tribes to make this their place of residence.”—Page 59.

## CHAPTER II.

## SINGAPORE.

THIRTY years ago Singapore was not in existence; a few Malay dwellings, situated upon the shore, and inhabited by pirates and fishermen, alone marked the spot upon which a flourishing town was to rise hereafter. English genius and spirit, and European activity, have founded this great city, and, without having recourse to any violent measures, have compelled the various Indian and Chinese tribes to make this their place of residence, attracted only by the prospect of gain. But without the aid of one powerful auxiliary, the English would not have been able, in less than thirty years, to establish a city containing seventy-five thousand souls, upon what was almost a desert place, and the irresistible aid to which they were so much indebted for succour was—liberty. In this place, the merchandize of every country is received free; the “Singapore Free Press” offers the inhabitants a means of making every thing public; and in the streets, (which are literally crammed with the productions of almost every nation in the world), the *Iman*, in his ample turban, the *Bonze* in his long flowing robe, and the half-naked priest, jostle against the Protestant minister, half strangled in his tight cravat, and the Catholic missionary, shrouded in his cassock. Liberty in every thing, commercial, civil, and religious, strictly and faith



fully carried out, has attracted to this once uninhabited spot a greater amount of population and riches, than the Spaniards, Portuguese, and Dutch, have been able to bring together at Goa, Manilla, and Java, with all their jealous laws, violent systems and intolerant religion. As may be expected, the appearance of this town differs materially from that of most of the ancient European possessions. In former times, when the early navigators disembarked at some convenient and attractive place, they took it by force, collected materials for building a fort, and those who were the first to take possession of the conquered soil, surrounded the houses with an enclosure pierced with loop-holes, and furnished with cannon ; but the English have acted in a very different manner in this country, and have honourably *bought* the land they wished to possess. This mode of proceeding may be somewhat simple and homely ; but it cannot be denied that it is more honest than the other ; indeed, it is strictly conformable to the laws of equity, although it seems, nevertheless, somewhat strange to *our* barbarous prejudices, for classical education compels us to consider the spoils of war and arms as just and legitimate.

In doing justice to the spirit of the English, I do not forget, that a little time ago, I was loudly singing the praises of the brave Portuguese, while at the same time I must admit that they are the most lawless pirates that ever infested the sea. But we must be pardoned these little contradictions, in consideration of the bad education we received from our forefathers, who were passionate admirers of the imperial epoch ; the rectitude of our own reason and common sense is often at war

with the detestable prejudices they have transmitted us. The English have not therefore surrounded Singapore with walls and battlements, for the houses are dispersed about in every part in the most independent manner, although they have paid sufficient attention to military prejudice to erect a small fort on a piece of land, which stretches out into the sea. However, the appearance of this building is by no means formidable, for its cannons are half rusty, and managed only by inoffensive Sepoys; still this trifling military exhibition is sufficient to make the Malays believe that the place is impregnable.

The Syren anchored in the bay of Singapore, just in front of the English part of the town. On visiting this immense port for the first time, nothing astonishes you so much as the incredible number of vessels of various kinds which float on the breast of the calm waters—every species of craft and floating machine invented since the days of Noah, seem to have made this place a rendezvous—Chinese junks, looking like floating arches—heavy Cochin-China vessels, barbarous imitations of European ships—proahs from Holo, as thin and slender as a graceful fish—light Arab boats—tub-like machines from Siam—steamboats belonging to the Company—the national colours of Holland, Spain, and Portugal, and last but not least, the French flag itself. The first sight of Singapore, from the port, is delightful—its white houses are overshadowed by nutmeg and clove-trees, and each looks as if the builder had consulted only his own taste and fancy.

The English town, a perfect bird's-nest in the midst of trees and flowers, is separated from the

commercial part by a kind of creek, whence issues a river which runs quite to the other end of the island. I stepped into a Malay pirogue for the purpose of gaining the shore ; the rowers struck their oars into the river, the narrow entrance of which is defended by the fort I have before mentioned, and landed me on the right bank.

As the London Hotel had been pointed out to me as the best boarding-house in the city I immediately repaired thither. The master of this hotel, M. de Dutroncoy is a singular character, who pretends to be either French, English, or Dutch, according to the convenience of the moment, and suits his conversation and manners even to the most distinguished linguists. As soon as I made my appearance he advanced towards me, hat in hand, and glancing at an enormous parcel which I was carrying, said, with a slight smile—" Ah, Monsieur is undoubtedly a Frenchman."

I replied in the affirmative, addressing M. Dutroncoy by his name.

" Ah ! does Monsieur know my name ? Well, I am not surprised at it though I am not vain ; I myself ought to be considered a Frenchman."

" Indeed, are you a fellow-countryman ?"

" Mon Dieu, no ! I have wandered about the world so much, Monsieur, that upon my word, I have almost forgotten whence I started ; but as I said before, I ought to be French, for I am very fond of coffee, and adore Napoleon."

I could not contradict such convincing proofs as these, and held out my hand to my fellow-countryman, who led me to a charming little room on the ground-floor, as humble as the cell of an anchorite,



with white walls ; two bamboo chairs, a large basin of Chinese porcelain, a table and bed, were the only articles of furniture it contained.

The beds at Singapore are worth a few words of description—they consist of a sort of large frame covered with a species of wrapper, and furnished with a palm-mat, and two bolsters—upon this you lie down to rest, attired in what is termed a *moresque* (a large pair of pantaloons made of Bengal cloth), while the fresh air which circulates freely round the apartment, contributes to the comfort of your repose.

M. Dutroncoy's hotel stands in the middle of an immense garden, full of fine tropical trees—the walls are thickly studded with windows, placed very near each other, and filled with ample stores of bamboos, which give the house the appearance of a pigeon-cot.

On the evening of my arrival, I went to dine with M. Balestier, the United States Consul, who is celebrated at Singapore for his universal hospitality. His house stands rather to the east of the city, near to a large village called Campon-Glan, situated in the centre of a large sugar-cane plantation. The avenues leading to the house are shaded by cotton-trees, bananas, and pine-apples, the golden fruit of which rises from a tuft of beautiful green leaves. I went to M. Balestier's residence in a palanquin.

To those who have never visited Singapore or Penang, the name of palanquin does not convey the idea of a vehicle drawn by a horse ; and persons not acquainted with these parts, are apt to imagine it one of those coffin-like machines in which the living are imprisoned at Calcutta ; one

of the clumsy unsightly boxes carried by porters, in which the Indian Nabobs generally make their long journeys. But in this part of the world, the word palanquin is applied to a kind of long chest, placed on four wheels : this car, which will only hold two persons facing each other, is supplied with Venetian blinds, freely admitting the air, and covered with a tissue of very light texture. A courier, called here a *says*, holds the head of the horse to direct its movements, and excite it to speed. These men are generally either miserable Bengalees, or the very poorest of the Malays, and a painful sight it is to see these poor fellows, who are usually emaciated, debilitated by poverty and wretchedness, running about for hours together, until they are weary and breathless : their costume is of the most simple kind ; their feet and legs are naked, their chests uncovered, and their hair is concealed under a cotton handkerchief, rolled like a turban round the head : the only other garment they wear is a pair of drawers, fastened round the waist, and descending no further than the knees.

It was quite dark when I reached M. Balestier's house. Chinese domestics, in white dresses, and with long queues behind, were passing to and fro with lighted torches ; and an Indian servant, in a long white robe and muslin turban, conducted me to the presence of the master of the house.

The Americans and English are certainly the only people in the world who know how to live properly ; and their love of comfort and luxury suggests to them a thousand refinements, which are unknown to us. They have the tact to adopt all the most agreeable customs of every nation,

whilst our fellow-countrymen, whether officers or merchants, are afraid to take such deep root in any foreign land.

I was conducted to the first-floor, and crossed a splendid verandah, brilliantly lighted up by glass globes filled with cocoa-nut oil, and entered a long gallery containing five immense rooms, separated from each other by light partitions, and lighted with wax candles, contained in glass vessels.

Into this gallery, Madame Balestier has collected all the rarities and curiosities of India and China ; not only have the most able artisans of this country contributed their share in works of art, but the natural productions, both of earth and sea, are to be found there. Each of the apartments in this spacious gallery, seemed to be set apart for a different purpose ; in one, was a vast library, composed of valuable books in almost every European language ; in another, a collection of shells, arranged in cabinets of polished ebony ; a third, contained specimens of sculpture, in sandal-wood and Chinese bamboo, Indian curiosities, and curious paintings, representing Brahminical ceremonies, and the transformations of Buddha.

The English and American guests assembled at M. Balestier's, comprised all the élite of Singapore, of both sexes. After a sixty days' voyage, the monotony of which had experienced no interruption, except that of a short sojourn among the barbarians of Malacca, I was not a little delighted to find myself once more in European society, and that too, in one of the fairy palaces of the East : the dazzling lights, the Asiatic luxury of everything around, the soft perfumed atmosphere,



and the presence of so many delightful persons, almost turned my head ; and these feelings of pleasure were by no means diminished, when Madame Balestier requested me to lead to the table a lovely young English girl, who spoke French with all the purity of a Parisian.

The dining-room was on the ground floor, the large windows which opened into the garden, allowed free entrance to the delicious perfume of the flowers without, and now and then during the evening, the luminous insects of the night flew about the apartment, looking like precious stones gifted with the power of motion and animation. In the four corners of this immense room, stood young Chinese domestics, employed in working very large fans, painted in various colours, the manufacture of which has been falsely ascribed to the Japanese, but they are, in reality, Indian, and are made from the leaves of a particular kind of palm-tree. Each gentleman had an Indian servant behind his chair. They were remarkably attentive, and were dressed in white tunics, while on their bare feet they wore massive rings of brass, or silver. The ladies were waited upon by Chinese children, of twelve or fifteen. These domestics were extremely cleanly in their appearance, and the queue was also in good order, while their garments were of unsullied whiteness, and their pantaloons fastened with rose-coloured ribands. Their faces had a mild, intelligent expression, and they seemed anxious to anticipate every want of their charming mistresses. I ought to remark that these children, who are so exquisitely neat in their appearance, whose manners and air are so pleasing, and who are dressed with

such elegance, are not exactly servants, as their duties bear a great resemblance to those of the little pages who attended upon the fair ladies of the olden time ; and on examining the one who specially waited upon the charming young lady, seated at my side, I was forcibly reminded of Jehan de Saintr , except that his prototype was of a somewhat yellowish complexion. These little fellows fill the place of *femmes de chambre* to the English ladies, and are entrusted with the task of lacing their boots, holding up their dresses, &c. ; but as soon as they attain the age of fourteen, they are dismissed from this agreeable condition of servitude, and are replaced by younger children. We dined in the French fashion, that is to say, the gentlemen accompanied the ladies from the dinner-table, and the evening's entertainment was prolonged to a late hour.

Just as the guests were preparing to depart, there was a vivid flash of lightning, the wind sighed heavily among the trees and canes, and a loud peal of thunder was accompanied, by a tremendous shower. This lasted for more than half an hour, and had scarcely ceased, when the poor *says*, drenched to the skin, appeared before the door of the mansion, holding the heads of the horses belonging to the palanquins. So obediently were these poor wretches trained, that, notwithstanding the heavy rain, they dared not have stopped by the way to take shelter. I was about to return to Singapore, when Madame Ballestier requested to speak to me.

“ We are very anxious,” said the good lady, “ to keep you amongst us as long as possible. Do not go back to Singapore to-night, for M.

Wampou, a neighbour of ours, is desirous you should remain with him. Let me prevail upon you to accept his offer, and to-morrow M. Balestier will accompany you in a visit to the Malay town."

Under the impression that M. Wampou must be one of the guests whom I had met at dinner, I requested that Madame would introduce me to him, that I might have the opportunity of thanking him for his polite invitation.

"Oh," replied Madame Balestier, smiling, "our friend, M. Wampou, is not present;" adding, "he is a Chinese merchant."

That a Chinese merchant should entertain such hospitable feelings towards me, astonished me greatly, and, of course, I did not hesitate a moment.

So Madame Balestier summoned her little attendant, Atay, who conducted me to my palanquin; two Indians, with torches, accompanied me, and in about three minutes I found myself at M. Wampou's residence.

Scarcely had I alighted from my palanquin, when I was saluted with a most vigorous "Hurrah!" thrice repeated, and a "France and Old England for ever!"

A Hindoo servant now advanced towards me, and bowing profoundly, requested me to follow him.

I did so, and was presently introduced to a party of three English officers, seated at a table on the terrace, with a bowl of iced punch before them.

They rose on my entrance, and after shaking hands, and exchanging the usual salutations of



—"How d'ye do?" &c., we tried to carry on a conversation, which, however, we soon found rather difficult, as they knew no more of French than I did of English. As this state of affairs was somewhat awkward, we endeavoured to console ourselves by singing "God save the Queen," each taking a verse, and giving it in his native tongue, and were proceeding gloriously, by no means forgetting to pay due honour to the bowl of iced punch, when an unexpected succour arrived, in the shape of the Indian who had introduced me to the presence of my companions.

With a very low bow he came up to me and said—"You do not understand English, Monsieur?"

"Not a word," I replied.

"Then, if you will allow me, I will act as your interpreter. I do not like these gentlemen should imagine, that because you do not understand their language, they may say what they like in your presence."

"But," I inquired, "how is it that you are so well acquainted with French?"

"How is it, Monsieur! because I am a Frenchman myself."

"Is it possible!—and where do you come from?"

"From Chandernagor, Monsieur—my name is Ali; M. Wampou sent me here to attend upon you; and as you are a countryman of my own, I shall be happy to do any thing I can for you."

The man who stood before me was very tall and thin, with a complexion almost black, large bright eyes, an aquiline nose, and very white teeth. He wore a large gay-coloured turban, two fine dia-

monds sparkled in his ears, and his figure was concealed by a long robe and pair of pantaloons, which fell over his bare feet. His appearance seemed to amuse the Englishmen very much ; but for my own part, I grew sad as I looked at him, and bitterly lamented the decay of our power and influence in the country in which this man was born ; besides there was something noble and affecting in the warm attachment the poor Indian displayed for France, which was not without its effect upon me, particularly when I reflected, that few of my countrymen were aware, that there existed in India such a wreck of their former power there, as Chandernagor and Pondichery ; and yet I have no doubt, that if these poor *souvenirs* of the past were to be demanded of our nation to-morrow, in exchange for some advantage to be conceded to the colonies of the Antillas or Bourbon, the French people would consent to the proposition.

The French inhabitants of India are not in the same condition as the degraded negroes, but on the contrary, have the misfortune to retain all the feelings and manners of civilization, though the law-givers of France have overlooked them, and treated them with contempt.

I should like to impress on my ultra-abolitionist friends, that the civilized population of India has much more right to the benefits of emancipation than the blacks, who have had no education to fit them for any condition but their present one.

It was three in the morning when Ali conducted me to my apartment ; on the first day of my sojourn at Malacca, I had been deprived of my

dinner, but at Singapore I had spent four hours at that meal ; at the former place I could not retire to rest because I had no bed, but at the latter, two were placed at my disposal—facts which disposed me very decidedly in favour of civilisation, for however picturesque a country in a state of barbarism may be, mere attractions of this kind are not substantial enough to satisfy the European.

On the following morning, Ali entered my apartment bringing me the real English gentleman's breakfast—a cup of tea with cream in it : the subdued rays of the bright sun were just straying through the Chinese windows, and the perfumed breeze rendered my charming little cell delightfully fresh. Not knowing the hour, and fearing to keep M. Balestier waiting, I said to Ali—"How must I manage about getting to M. Balestier's residence, and going thence to Singapore?"

"Your palanquin is waiting for you Monsieur," answered the Indian ; "at least it will be ready in a few minutes."

"Ah ! that is all right—when did it arrive?"

"It has been here all night, as we thought you might probably want it very early."

"And the horse?"

"Oh, that was let loose, and has been grazing about on the premises."

"But where has the *says* slept ? And who has provided his food ?"

"How anxious Monsieur is about his *says*—most likely he went to sleep, if he felt tired, and had something to eat if he could find any rice."

"But *where* did he sleep ?"



“Where ! perhaps on the door step, on the ground, or in the corridor ; I really do not know.—How is it that Monsieur is so anxious to know where the *says* has slept ?” As he spoke Ali opened one of the windows, and added—“There Monsieur is the *says* about whom you are so much interested—he is walking in the garden.”

The *says* was a young Bengalee of about twenty, black as a coal, tall, thin, and supple, very feeble in appearance, and with a European cast of face ; when he accompanied me with the palanquin, he was three-parts naked, but he was now enveloped in a long robe of fine muslin, much the worse for wear ; he was positively shivering beneath this fragile garment, and seemed to enjoy basking in the rays of the sun.—“Go and ask that man if he is hungry,” said I to the Indian.

“That would be quite useless, Monsieur, for the Bengalee is always hungry,” replied Ali, briefly ; “and seldom satisfies his appetite completely.”

However he called the *says*, who answered, “that he certainly was very hungry, for he had nothing to eat since noon-tide yesterday.”

I immediately took up the American biscuit which had been brought me, and offered it to him, but to my great astonishment he refused, and Ali who stood by, smiling at my surprise, said, “Monsieur must not touch the biscuit, or the Bengalee will not eat it.”

“Then give him a piece of meat, some rice, or anything he will eat.”

Ali hastened to obey me, and offered the *says* some meat, from which, however, he recoiled with evident horror.—“This man is really a good Ben-

galee," observed Ali, laughing ; " for he will not eat flesh."

" Well then, give him some rice."

But to this offer the *says* replied—" That he should like it very much indeed, but he had not a vessel to cook it in, and he could not eat any food which had been prepared by one not of his own cast."

" Then let the scrupulous fool go to the devil !" I exclaimed, when Ali interpreted this answer, " and tell him to put my horse in the palanquin."

The poor *says* seemed to understand my remark without having it translated to him, for he turned away with a sorrowful smile. However, my countryman from Chandernagor was a good-hearted fellow, and offered the Bengalee two bananas, which were joyfully accepted. He turned his back to us—sat down in the sunshine, and devoured the poor pittance with extreme avidity. I watched him with great interest, and then turning to Ali, asked him to what caste he himself belonged.

" I am a Mussulman," he answered proudly, " and consider all men equal."

" Then you eat any thing, and with any body?"

" Certainly ; but I would not touch the flesh of any animal that had been killed by a Christian."

" Indeed ! well, you see I am not so scrupulous, and therefore you must take care to cook me a chicken for my breakfast to-morrow."

M. Wampou's establishment was much smaller than that of M. Balestier, but was fitted up with the same elegance and comfort, and the garden, which surrounded the house, was in excellent

order, the borders being planted with pine-apples, the sweet perfume of which filled the air around.

On my asking Ali how much a pine-apple was worth at Sincapore, he merely replied, by telling the *says* that he might gather one by way of finishing his repast, which was, of course, a proof that they were considered of very little value. After he had plucked it, the Indian covered it with salt, and I found that the natives of Sincapore never eat it in any other way, on account of its being extremely unwholesome.

As soon as I rejoined M. Balestier, we set out for Sincapore, and the Consul requested me to enter the carriage with him, not wishing any guest of his to follow him in a common palanquin. After we were comfortably seated, and proceeding along the road to Sincapore, I happened, by chance, to look at the *says* who conducted us, and must confess that I was struck with astonishment as I did so, for I have scarcely ever seen such a perfect model of beauty as this young Indian : he possessed just that youthful spiritual style of face and figure, which the Greek sculptors have immortalized in their poetical statues of Ganymede and Endymion : his long silky hair fell in natural curls over his well-formed shoulders, and his blue eyes, with their long dark lashes, and languid expression, as well as his finely-formed limbs, were as delicate and beautiful as those of a woman ; the only drawback to the Ganymede of Sincapore was, that he was as black as ebony ; but this was of little importance, for let philosophers say what they will, no one could have examined this young Bengalee, and doubted for a moment that God



had cast his limbs in the same mould as those of the worshipped divinities of Greece ; and if we had not outlived the age of miracles and fables, I should have imagined that Siva, the god of eternal youth, had been expelled the Indian Olympus for some misdemeanor, and compelled to watch over the progress of the Europeans in India ; for, in spite of the privations and miseries of his condition, our handsome guide, who wore no clothing except a pair of loose white pantaloons, fastened with a red scarf, was no bad type of a demi-god swimming in a river of gold, as he ran by our side, enveloped in an atmosphere of sandy dust.

In passing out of the European part of Singapore to the commercial quarter, we crossed two bridges built over a very muddy river : the commercial town is nothing less than a permanent bazaar, full of great entrepôts, and shops, and it is divided into several portions according to the population by which it is inhabited : there are English, Chinese, Indian, and Malay streets ; extraordinary activity and animation reign throughout ; and in this city the useless and ineffectual quarrels of the West, are replaced by the general struggle for commercial wealth and power. The phlegmatic Englishmen, in their immense shops, order everything with almost military precision, and overlook their numerous workmen as they heap up large quantities of pepper, clear away the refuse from the nutmeg, stow away the cloves into sacks, and fold up, or unpack the various stuffs and articles of wearing apparel. The Chinese, too, have a very different appearance from that which distinguishes them at Malacca—they are no longer to be seen indolently sitting on

their coffins and smoking, contemplating the prospect of a future life, and yet enjoying to the very full, all the comforts and luxuries of the present ; but here, the sons of the Celestial Empire walk about the streets with a thoroughly business-like air, their sharp eyes on the watch, their necks bent forward—all alike in search of gain of some kind. That part of the city which is inhabited by them, is distinguished by its strong appearance, and the number of signs and marks they make use of ; indeed, they may be called the very spiders of commerce, extending their nets in every direction, seizing upon every poor stupid fly that passes, and wringing from him all he possesses. Even the Hindoos themselves throw off a little of their habitual nonchalance, in the alleys with cloth awnings in which their shops are situated ; their voices may be heard, crying their different kinds of merchandise, and vaunting forth their superiority in fine speeches taken, most likely, from the pages of their journals. Next to Canton, Singapore is certainly the first commercial town in the far East, and it gives us an idea of the bustle and motion which once distinguished the European magazines in India and the Spice Islands. The Malays are more rarely seen here than any other people, and it is said that the numerous tribes which have from time to time established themselves in this country, have driven out the primitive possessors of it.

M. Balestier now conducted me to the establishment of M. Wampou, which might really be regarded as a triumph of human industry, for in all this immense mass, M. Wampou's magazine quite put in the shade all the other conquests of in-

dustry and art. At Brazil I had seen enormous entrepôts, in which the most dissimilar articles were all huddled together, in a sort of commercial chaos ; but here, that love of order, which is one great characteristic of the Chinese, has remedied this, and if, for instance, you want a pair of shoes, you are immediately supplied with specimens of every kind, from the thickest boot to the thinnest soled article, with sandals and slippers ; everything indeed was to be found at this shop, not even excepting powder of every kind. The proprietor of the establishment received me in the most gentlemanly manner, requested me to make myself quite at home in his house, and in honour of my visit, opened a bottle of champagne, which, considering it did not come from Montebello, was really very good. In short, I left the place, enchanted with M. Wampou, and quite determined to make use of his polite invitation.

M. Balestier gave me the history of this rich merchant, which was, in fact, that of all the Chinese emigrants. He arrived at Sincapore, after visiting Manilla and Java, very poor ; indeed, without any resources. By means of energy, economy, and perseverance, he first realized a competency, and finally became very rich, for which reason, he was extremely unpopular in the country.

M. Balestier took me into a great many shops ; amongst others, into that of an Arab merchant, a very tall man of about sixty-five, with a noble and dignified manner ; with his white beard and calm serene countenance he looked like one of those venerable figures which sometimes appear in the form of good genii, in the fanciful tales



of the Arabs. His costume consisted of a white garment made in the Turkish fashion, and a green turban, which indicated that he had made a pilgrimage to the tomb of the Great Prophet. I had often heard that the Hadgis were treated with a respect almost approaching to adoration by the Malay Mussulmen, and I had now an opportunity of witnessing this fact myself, for no one entered this shop, not a workman belonging to it, a customer, or an Indian Mussulman, without making a low reverence to the merchant, and humbly kissing his hand ; the Hadgi received all these salutations with perfect dignity, never speaking a word, but contented himself with the slightest possible movement by way of acknowledgment, and continued to stroke down his long white beard, and admire his right hand, the fingers of which were loaded with large diamonds. The shop of this Arab was redolent with perfume—the air we breathed was heavy with all the rich scents of Arabia, and the still more enervating ones of India and China—sandal wood and aloes, the precious balms distilled from the Eastern trees, essences from Mecca and Delhi, and musk from Tonquin, combined to form an atmosphere so oppressive as to cause an irresistible feeling of drowsiness : and here I saw, for the first time, the Malay camphor, known by the name of *capour barous* : this precious substance is found in the island of Sumatra, beneath the bark of a large tree, which is called by naturalists, the *dryabalanos camphora* ; the Chinese attribute most astonishing qualities to this article, and will exchange an immense quantity of their own camphor for a pound of that of the Malays. I left

the Hadgi merchant's shop with a violent headache, for its atmosphere was so highly scented with perfumes and odoriferous substances of all kinds, that it was fit for the gods alone.

M. Balestier now proposed that we should visit the Malay houses, which stood a little way out of the town in the midst of a muddy river which runs from the upper part of the island, and empties itself into the sea. It seems strange at first, that houses thus situated should not be extremely unhealthy, but on reflection there certainly is no good reason why this should be the case, for the Malay dwellings being elevated on long poles, are prevented from becoming damp, and are merely enveloped sometimes by the mist which rises on the surface of the water, in which there is nothing deleterious, for the tide rises every day and cleanses the bed of the river, carrying away any refuse which may have lodged in it. Besides the mixture of fresh and salt water does not cause insalubrity, unless the former prevail so much as to render it impossible for the living creatures which inhabit the sea to exist therein: in that case, a mass of putrefaction would be generated, sufficient to taint the whole atmosphere around. But at Singapore, the river is not large, and the feeble tribute which it pays the sea, has no effect whatever on the finny inhabitants of the latter. This city is built just in the same manner as Achem, Holo, and several others in the Malay Archipelago, all of which are extremely healthy, although most of the houses are elevated on the stakes which are daily washed by the tide.

In this part of Singapore are the sago manufactories; this substance, as every body knows, is

obtained from the pith of a kind of palm tree, which grows abundantly in Sumatra, Borneo, and the Celebes. The trunks of these trees are conveyed to Sincapore, and the mealy sediment is extracted in the following manner:—they first split the block of wood longitudinally, and with a sharp knife remove the matter which forms the centre; the latter is then put into a large sieve with some water, the mealy substance is thus drained off, and the ligaments are left; of course the sediment sinks to the bottom of the vessel in which it is placed, and the water is then removed to allow it to dry; it is then spread out upon bamboo hurdles, and when the water has nearly evaporated, the mealy paste is put into a copper vessel, placed on a very hot fire; this operation is rapidly effected with the hand, and its object is to reduce the paste into little globules, rather larger than the nonpareils of the confectioners, but in other respects very similar to them.

The preparation of sago is principally managed by Malay women, and when we arrived, they were just in the act of executing this latter operation; the metal plates were placed on a furnace, and the women, drenched in perspiration, worked with great rapidity; they were young girls of from fifteen to twenty years of age.

After inspecting the whole of the process, I accompanied M. Balestier to the commercial town, where we walked about until the evening in wide airy streets, our attention being constantly attracted by the various scenes going on around us; on one side were groups of children of all shades and colours, black, white, and yellow, forming a sort of living embroidery on the soil upon



which they were seated ; Chinese tradespeople, followed by a troop of idle gazers, and carrying, suspended to the end of a bamboo, dangerous-looking prisoners, in the shape of boas, apes, tigers, &c., but very well guarded. Sometimes we met English merchants, dealing in birds' eggs, fins of different species of the shark, and those sea worms, known by the name of *holothuries*, which are considered such dainties by the Chinese ; further on were some Malay workmen, exposing for sale various little *bijoux*, curiously carved, some made of coloured brass, the gay hues of which made them resemble butterflies' wings.

We entered a mean-looking Indian temple, in which a few men, clothed in rags, were spreading flowers around the statues and deserted altar ; their wretched appearance was the living image of the miserable condition of the unhappy Bengalee. We then turned into a mosque frequented by the Malays and Indian Mussulmen, but it contained nothing remarkable ; a pool of greenish water was pointed out as the place for ablution, but it looked more fit for the abode of frogs, than for any purposes of cleansing. Of all these religious edifices, the richest and most elegant is the Chinese Pagoda, the roof of which is indented and ornamented with pieces of coloured porcelain, representing all kinds of fantastical animals, produced by the whimsical brains of the native artisans. At the entrance two dragons in granite are placed as sentinels, each holding in his half-open mouth, a moveable ball, of singular workmanship, made by the patient and industrious artists of Fo-kien.

The luxury of this edifice is a proof that the

worshippers of the God Fo are the most opulent of the various religious sects at Sincapore, but at the same time, the solitude of the temple tells us that they are not the most devout. The Chinese, who are the most jealous people on earth, bear some resemblance to the French in one circumstance ; the French are exceedingly fond of building splendid churches, but they seldom enter them ; so the Chinese pay their *bonzes* well, but attend very little to what they teach them. The Pagoda of Sincapore is built in imitation of one of those at Amoz, but as I shall so frequently have occasion to notice these Bhuddic temples, I will not waste further time in describing this one.

Whilst walking about the Malay streets, I heard, as I passed the door of a rather good-looking house, the voices of some children, who were apparently reciting a lesson. Climbing the wooden staircase in the front of this dwelling, I found myself in the midst of a large saloon, in which was an old Malay, with a white beard, seated on the floor, and surrounded by a dozen or more children, grouped together in a similar attitude, chanting a kind of psalm, the words of which appeared to be written on a piece of paper.

My sudden appearance seemed far from disagreeable to the young scholars, for they looked at me with great curiosity, and began to laugh and chuckle amongst themselves. Everything appeared to be conducted on the same principle as that pursued with the classes in European Schools. The old Malay did not rise at my entrance, but made a kind of salaam, which his pupils imitated,

and then, with another bow, called my attention to the book lying before him.

“What book is this?” I asked.

“The Koran,” he replied.

“In the Malay language?”

“No, seigneur, in Arabic.”

“Then you understand that tongue?”

“I do not understand it, but I can read the characters very well.”

“But what is the use of reading words, the meaning of which you do not comprehend?”

“By reading them constantly, my pupils get them by heart, and the believers in the prophet ought to commit these words to memory, and to repeat them often, as they are endowed with very great and remarkable virtues.”

“But would it not be much better to learn them in your own language? It appears to me useless to get by heart what you do not understand, for the words alone cannot possess any virtue.”

“The prophet wrote his laws in Arabic, and therefore, it is in that tongue that we ought to study it, for, in translating it, much of the original sense might be lost; besides, it would be a sacrilege.”

Is not this simple faith something like that of our forefathers? for does the villager understand the prayer which he morning and evening repeats? Besides, are there not in Europe many Christians who consider it wrong to translate the Holy Scriptures into the vulgar tongue?

During all this time, I had not seen M. Dutroncoy, and when I again made my appearance at his residence, he welcomed me so eagerly, and said so



much about the impatience with which he had awaited my arrival, that I thought perhaps he might be in want of my professional services, and jocosely asked him whether he wished me to extract a tooth, to cut off his leg or finger, or to bleed him ; but he replied, that he did not require my aid in anything of this kind, although he wanted to speak to me about something quite as important, and on being requested to state his wishes, he proceeded to observe, that he was very anxious I should consent to undertake a work of charity, by adopting a poor orphan whom he knew.

“ My dear sir,” I exclaimed, “ what can you be thinking of ? Do you suppose I have come to Singapore to play the part of St. Vincent de Paul.”

“ Ah, no ! but, *mon Dieu !* Monsieur, without being a St. Vincent, could you not for once adopt a poor orphan ?”

“ I do not deny that I could do it, but I have no wish to adopt any one. If, indeed, every poor unfortunate bachelor were to act thus to every child who was said to be an orphan, why, he would soon have at least twenty to support. Let those who like to adopt children, do so, by all means ; but, pray leave me in peace !”

“ But, Monsieur, I assure you, that if you knew the history of my *protégé*, you would be interested in it, and, perhaps——”

“ Well, then, pray don’t tell me anything about it, for fear I should be softened by the tale ; and do go and get me a bottle of ginger-beer.”

M. Dutroncoy left the room, and presently returned with two bottles in his hand. A Malay

servant placed two glasses upon a table standing underneath a large tree, which completely overshadowed it, and M. Dutroncoy seated himself opposite me.

"Mine host" had, in a general way, a merry, jovial appearance, but just now, there was quite a melancholy expression upon his face, and with a very deep sigh, he remarked—

"Then you have really decided that you will have nothing to do with this child. Alas! there are certainly some people in this world born under an unlucky star! I had so reckoned upon your compliance with my request."

"But, why on earth should you fix on me, rather than any one else. It was marvellously polite of you, to be sure!"

"I did so, because—but, however, it is of no use talking any more about it, poor child! How unfortunate it is! Did you ever hear of the Dayaks, doctor?"

"Yes; there are some tribes so called in Borneo, I believe."

"Well, these people are as great cannibals as tigers, I believe. They tried to catch me once, but I escaped them. However, the parents of this unhappy child have not been so fortunate."

"Well, M. Dutroncoy, let us hear all about it."

"Oh, it is a very simple tale, as indeed, it must of necessity be, in a country in which everything goes on in such a primitive manner.—The father of this child——"

"Oh!" I interrupted, "but I wanted to hear about your adventure."

"It will be nearly the same thing, and I want to tell you about the child—his father, a very

brave man, with whom I was acquainted, lived far away from the haunts of men, in the bosom of the green forest, and had chosen this retired spot that he might lead a contemplative life, accompanied by his wife, to whom he was tenderly attached ; he constructed a charming little habitation with the intertwined branches of trees, a modest retreat, containing nothing but a couch of fern and soft moss, which was the throne of the idolized wife, whose presence enlivened and embellished everything."

"You are poetical, M. Dutroncoy," I observed.

"Yes, Doctor, like most people who have seen and thought a good deal. To continue : with a degree of prudence, which cannot be too much praised, he had built his dwelling in such a manner as to prevent, in some measure, the unpleasant incursions of the tigers which infested the forest in great numbers ; the perfumed branches of the beautiful tree descended almost to the ground, and by managing to support themselves by means of this scale-ladder, the happy couple maintained the security of their habitation.

"My friend, for by that name I love to distinguish the unfortunate man whose son is under my care, was accustomed to make excursions of an acquisitive kind, in the neighbourhood of a Dayak village, the inhabitants of which, already half corrupted by a state of civilisation, made great complaints, that the potatoes and bananas which they pretended to have planted, were constantly stolen, and my friend was known to have occasional interviews with some of the natives.

"One day, whilst carrying on a conversation with one of them, a jealous rival shot him in the side,



and he died immediately. His poor wife, distressed at his prolonged absence, gave way to her grief for a long time, in useless lamentation, but I need not say in vain, for no voice answered her sad complaint; however, as one cannot do without dinner, not even when one's husband has departed this life, she went out, sad and dejected, with her child in her arms, to procure some of the bananas, in the search for which her unfortunate husband had met with his death. Alas! she shared his fate; for the Dayaks were roused, and on the watch; and neither the imploring gestures of the miserable creature, nor the beauty of the terrified child, could soften the hearts of these flinty wretches: they let fly their arrows at the unhappy widow, who died on the spot, commending her child to the genius of the forest. A protestant minister took care of it, and placed it under my protection, and I had hoped you would have adopted it."

"Then, do you still entertain that hope?"

"Certainly, doctor—I never give up a good work so easily; besides, it will not be much trouble to you to come and see my poor *protégé*, and his infantine grace will be more eloquent than anything I can say about him."

"Well, then, if you really wish it so very much, I will go and look at him," I replied, rising.

"God be praised!" exclaimed Dutroncoy, as he preceded me; "my project will succeed after all—I knew it would be so, for it was written on high. I think I see you already, doctor, protecting and caressing the innocent creature."

And so saying, my enthusiastic host conducted

me to a kind of pavilion at the bottom of the court-yard, and pushing open the door, said abruptly, "There, go in—I am delighted to introduce you."

"But, where is he? I don't see him."

"You don't see him! why—look there!"

"The deuce!" I exclaimed; you have played me some trick—there is no one in the pavilion."

"No one there, do you say?" said M. Dutroncoy; "well, well, you shall see." And he entered the place, took up a sort of cage made of bamboo, and placing it before me, said—"There is no one in the pavilion, is there! Well, do you still think so?"

I looked at the cage, and descried, through the canework, a poor little being, crouched down in the bottom of it, turning towards me its melancholy and supplicating eyes. The limbs of the poor little creature were very thin, and the abdomen and lower parts extremely prominent; the forehead was high, the nose flat, and the mouth very large, whilst the traces of sorrow were strongly marked upon its dejected countenance. It extended to me its little brown hand, which I pressed affectionately, and contented myself with this mute dialogue, as I did not know in what language to address it, for the poor little orphan was, in reality, a young ourang-outang, about whom I shall have more to say presently.

On the spot, and without a moment's hesitation, I swore, by the bald head of "mine host," to act as a father towards the little orphan of Borneo, to educate him, according to his capacity, and to supply him with food, lodging, raiment, and



everything he might require, and never was a vow more scrupulously fulfilled, for, from that time, the poor outcast shared freely in my food and shelter, and, if not the confidant of all my inmost thoughts, he was, at least, the witness of all my actions; in short, I acted the part of Mentor to this hairy Telemachus, who accompanied me in all my travels through China and India.

By general consent of all the Indian nations, the ourang-outang is universally allowed to be the king of the forests in this part of the world, and although I have very little respect for the pretensions of high birth and ancient family, I was nevertheless weak enough to bestow upon my young favourite the name of *Tuan*, a Malay word, which signifies "His Lordship," thus, in a manner, recalling the memory of his forefathers; but, alas! like many other aspirants to family distinction, the poor exile was never destined to sit upon the throne of his ancestors, nor to end his days in the ærial palaces in which his infancy was passed; this last scion of his house died upon the arid shores of Syria, surrounded by many devoted attendants, whose care and solicitude were all in vain, and thus I became the Blondel of this disinherited monarch.

But, although poor Tuan was deprived of many advantages, he had, at least, the good fortune to be universally beloved by all whom he met with during his wandering life, and among the number of his friends, I could not only mention several names celebrated in the Cabinet, the Navy, Commerce and Literature, but of many a fair maiden and stately dame, by whom he was much



noticed and caressed ; however, like most other favourites, he died very young.

When Tuan was first placed under my care, he was about three years old, and resembled a child of that age in stature, and had it not been for his prominent abdomen, he would have been very like a young Malay, dressed in the sooty garb of a little chimney-sweep. As he appeared very uneasy in his bamboo prison, I hastened to liberate him from it, and no sooner was he set free, than he seized my hand, and endeavoured to drag me away, just as a little spoilt boy would have done, who wished to fly from some disagreeable object. I led him into the room which I occupied at M. Dutroncoy's, in which a little sort of cot had been prepared for him, and on observing this new cage, which slightly resembled a Malay hut, he seemed at once to comprehend that it was to be his future dwelling, for he immediately let go my hand, and began to collect all the linen he could find in the apartment, and, stowing it away in his little tenement, seemed to watch over it with especial care : after having arranged every thing to his entire satisfaction, he took up a napkin, and wrapping himself up in this scanty piece of drapery, with as much solemnity and dignity as an Arab in his *burnous*, he lay down to rest on the bed which had been made for him. Tuan possessed a remarkably mild, gentle disposition, and in order to render him obedient, it was generally quite sufficient to speak to him ; however, he had occasional fits of passion, which were extremely amusing. One day he had stolen a mango, and on my taking it from him, he endeavoured to get it back again ; but not succeeding in this, he began to utter plaintive

cries, and push out his lips like a pouting child : finding that this behaviour did not answer the end he anticipated, he threw himself on the floor—struck it violently with his wrist, and cried and howled for more than half-an-hour. At last I began to see that I was not doing quite right in depriving him of the coveted fruit, but rather opposing the decree of Providence, by endeavouring to bend to the laws of civilisation, the independent nature which had been placed in the tribes of the deep forest, there to obey its own instincts, and satisfy all its passions; so I approached my *protégé*, and calling him by every tender epithet I could think of, offered him the mango which had been the innocent cause of his wrath ; but no sooner had I placed it within his reach, than he seized it, and dealt me a sharp blow on the head. There was something so very human and natural in this, and his manner was so irritated and peevish, that I really did, for the moment, regard Tuan as bearing some relationship to our species, so much did he remind me of certain children of my acquaintance : in this, however, I was wrong, for it was but very seldom that he was ill-tempered and intractable. The first time I introduced Tuan at my table, he made use of rather eccentric means for the purpose of pointing out the different objects which took his fancy, and stretching out his brown hand, endeavoured to put upon his plate every thing within his reach. I endeavoured to teach him better manners, by giving him a sharp blow, upon which he had recourse to stratagem, and covering his face with one hand, played all sorts of tricks with the other ; however, this *ruse* was



unsuccessful, for I struck the offending hand with the handle of my knife, and ever after that time, my intelligent pupil understood that he was to wait until he was helped. He very soon learned how to take his soup with a spoon ; a plate of thin soup being put before him, he got upon the table, in the position of a dog, and endeavoured to lap it up slowly ; but this mode of proceeding being inconvenient, he again sat down, and seized the plate with both hands ; but in carrying it to his lips, spilled a portion of the contents over his chest, so I took up a spoon, and shewed him what to do with it : he immediately imitated me, and from that time always made use of it.

When I brought Tuan with me on board the *Cleopatra*, he was placed at the foot of the main-mast, and allowed complete liberty, going in and out of his habitation just as he pleased ; the sailors were very kind to him, and took pains to initiate him in all the customs of a maritime life ; they also gave him a little tin basin and spoon, which he shut up very carefully in his dwelling, and at the stated hours, went with the rest of the crew to the distribution of victuals. It was most amusing to see him going every morning to have his basin filled with coffee, and then comfortably sitting down to breakfast with his friends, the midshipmen.

Tuan spent a great part of the day in swinging about among the ropes ; sometimes he came on deck, either for the purpose of holding a little conversation with the different members of the legation, with whom he was on very friendly terms, or of playing with a young negrite from Manilla, who belonged to M. de Lagrené, and was



one of his particular friends ; some people professed to believe that the bonds of sympathy which existed between these two creatures, were founded upon some relationship, or consanguinity ; but, however true this may have been, there was no doubt that Tuan had a most profound contempt for monkeys of every kind, for he never associated with them in any way, preferring even the companionship of a dog or a sheep, to their society.

When Tuan had been a little time on board, he became quite an epicure, and was not only very fond of wine, but grew quite a learned judge of it ; one day two glasses were offered him, one half filled with champagne, the other with bordeaux ; as he held one in each hand, some one present endeavoured to take away the one containing champagne, but in order to prevent this, he instantly brought his disengaged hand up to the one that had been seized, and with admirable dexterity, poured the contents of one vessel into the other, handing the empty glass to the person who had endeavoured to deprive him of it. This trick, which was extremely good, and difficult to execute, was followed by another, equally amusing : one afternoon, Tuan was perched among the ropes, and would not come down, notwithstanding my repeated commands, so I held out a glass of beer to induce him to descend ; he looked some time at what was offered him, but not trusting altogether to appearances, took a rope, and with admirable precision, directed the end of it into the glass, then, drawing it back again, he applied to his mouth the part which had been immersed in the liquid, and after he had tasted it, imme-

diately came down to share the contents of the glass with me.

It is entirely false that ourang-outangs can be taught to smoke, for Tuan, and all the others I have ever seen, have been unable to do so ; and the engravings which represent these creatures smoking hookahs with their master, are stereotyped falsehoods.

On my arrival at Manilla, Tuan and myself took up our abode in a Tagal house, and lived in common with the family, which consisted of the father and mother, two young girls of about fourteen and sixteen, and several young children. Tuan was delighted with our new abode, and spent his time either playing with the little Tagal children, or in robbing the mango-sellers who were imprudent enough to leave their merchandise within his reach. The constant companionship which was established between him and the children, seemed to develop his powers of observation considerably.

From the time of our arrival at Manilla, Tuan ceased to take his meals in private with me, but adopted the Tagal life entirely. At the appointed dinner hour, all the family collected round a large dish of rice, boiled in water. Each person took it by turns to help himself, with the right hand, to a certain quantity of the grain, which he kneaded into a sort of lump in the palm of his left hand. After that, he helped himself from another dish, to a piece of fish, or meat, and put the whole in his mouth.

Tuan always took his seat in the midst of these good people, and conducted himself with a degree of polished gravity which quite astonished them

all. The Eastern people are extremely kind and considerate towards animals, and those narrow-minded philosophers who foolishly consider intelligent beings as automaton, are not to be found amongst them, consequently they treat animals more as companions, than inferiors. Every day the Tagal women came to ask me if they might take Tuan out for a walk, and the young girls brought him fruit, and spent hours in talking to him, just as if he were one of their own species.

This reminds me of something which occurred whilst I was at Bombay, when Tuan and myself lodged with a very agreeable French lady, Madame Costa. One day, I found her talking very energetically to an Indian servant, of very low caste, and on my entrance Madame Costa exclaimed—

“ Oh, you are just the person I want, Doctor ! There is quite a commotion about you.”

I expressed my surprise, and turning to the Indian woman, inquired what she wanted with me.

“ I will tell you,” said Madame Costa. “ Just now she came to me in great distress, and said, that the child the Doctor brought with him was ill, and that she wished very much I would ask you to let it remain with us, that we might take care of it. I told her I could not think of asking such a thing : when she said—‘ But perhaps, Madame, you would be conferring a favour, for this is no doubt the child of some woman whom Monsieur has met with in his travels, and when he returns home and marries, perhaps his wife may ill-treat the poor outcast.’”

“ For half-an-hour,” added Madame, “ I have been trying to undeceive the woman, and to make



her understand what Tuan really is, but in vain ; she will not believe me, and declares, that he will soon begin to talk, and that he is as much a human being as we are !”

The poor Indian scarcely ever quitted Tuan ; and not only lay down by his bedside, but gave him things to drink during the night, and thought of all sorts of delicacies for him. One day, when there were some splendid Puna grapes on the table, she came and begged for some of them, pretending that the “ poor child ” wished for them. Tuan was extremely fond of his poor nurse, and they were seldom to be seen apart, sometimes walking together holding each other by the hand, at others, the Indian carrying him as the Malay women do their children, astride on the hips. The leave-taking between Tuan and this poor woman was quite affecting ; she accompanied him to the shore, and neither of them ceased to exchange tokens and assurances of affection, until the increasing distance prevented them from seeing each other.

When we arrived in China, all the members of the legation were installed in a very large house, and here Tuan was again left quite at liberty ; he was very obedient and tractable with the Europeans, particularly with those whom he had known on board ship, but was not fond of the Chinese, and he appeared to entertain aristocratic ideas about them which he manifested on all occasions ; several times I entrusted him to the care of some coolies to be conducted to different families in Macao, who wished to see him : whilst under my eye, he walked and behaved properly ; but the moment I left him, he jumped upon his





“Juan was by no means possessed of the virtues of abnegation and unselfishness, but on the contrary was extremely egotistical and self-indulgent.”—Page 97.



conductors, and made them carry him. The penchant for wearing clothes with ourang-outangs is generally considered merely the consequence of the change of climate, and some moralists pretend that it arises from some innate sentiment of modesty. I am aware that they certainly have a fondness for apparel, but am certain that it arises from neither of these causes. Tuan took possession of everything in the way of linen he could lay his hand upon, throwing it across his shoulders or wrapping it round his head—napkins, chemises, and mats were all indiscriminately employed in this manner; now, in this burning climate, it certainly could not have been on account of the cold that he thus enveloped himself. But whatever might be the cause of it, Tuan certainly displayed some unknown instinct in wrapping himself up with so much care: however, he never wore garments for any long time together, except that on going to bed he always arranged his clothing with great precaution.

Tuan was by no means possessed of the virtues of abnegation and unselfishness, but on the contrary was extremely egotistical and self-indulgent, and not at all an admirer of social practices—he was, in fact, quite a conservative in principle, but fond of doing as he pleased with the property of others. Whenever other animals visited his cage, he always drove them away, and one day plucked a poor unhappy pigeon which had unfortunately taken refuge there.

Every time we put into harbour, I procured him some bananas, which were kept along with the other fruits belonging to the officers. To this place Tuan had free access, and after being

once taught what belonged to him, he paid due respect to the property of others, until his own store was exhausted—after that time, he ceased to go openly and boldly for his fruit, but adopted a kind of serpentine and stealthy movement, and after committing the larceny, returned a great deal quicker than he went down. He was perfectly acquainted with the laws of “mine and thine,” and although on board the *Archimède* he had never been scolded or beaten for his numerous thefts, but rather indulged like a spoiled child, still it was always by stealth that he extracted the grog and tea belonging to the officers and passengers on board.

When in China, he occupied a little dwelling adjoining the chamber of Xavier Reymond, and very frequently visited his neighbour. Reymond often breakfasted in his own room, but observed that whenever a bottle of wine was placed on the table, a much larger quantity of it disappeared, than he himself consumed. One day M. de Macdonald came into my room and perceived that Tuan was completely drenched with some red liquid—“Doctor,” he exclaimed; “come here directly, Tuan is covered with blood!”

I flew to the spot, but instantly saw that the drops of blood were as transparent as rubies, and going into Reymond’s apartment, I inquired whether he had again been robbed.

“What a question to ask!” he exclaimed; “why, the wine in that decanter is still thick and muddy, proving that it has but this moment been disturbed.”

“Well, I can tell you who the thief is.”

“That scamp of a Tuan, I suppose?”



“Exactly,” and so it was: it appeared that while the table was being prepared, he concealed himself in a corner of the apartment, and the moment the domestic disappeared, seized and uncorked the bottle, drank part of its contents, and put it back in its place. This may seem astonishing, but it is strictly true; and so adroitly was the whole trick managed, that even the Chinese servants, who were most anxious to discover the thief, were completely beaten, and no one knows what deep, long-headed fellows those Chinese are.

He had an excellent memory both for objects and events; upon one occasion I was compelled to be separated from my pet for three months, during which time I left him under the management of one of my friends, Dr. Pitter, of Macao; the doctor took great care of him, but did not treat him with quite the attention and fondness which had been exercised towards him by those who know that animals are very often worth a great deal more than men, consequently Tuan soon grew tired of his new abode. On returning to Macao, I repaired to Dr. Pitter's to take possession of my *protégé*; when I arrived he was at the bottom of a court-yard, and on my leaning out of a very high window to speak to him, he instantly recognised me, and would have tried to climb up the wall to come to me: the instant he was brought into the room, he took hold of my hand, and tried to draw me away: allowing him to do just what he liked, he led me into the street, and took the road leading to the house we had occupied previous to my departure: every look and action spoke for itself, and seemed to



say, "Let us go back to our own home, for this house is not ours."

On another occasion, when we had been on land for a month, and were about to return on board, he instantly recognised, though amidst a forest of masts, the ship to which he belonged; and at Colombo, when we were returning to the *Archimède*, we found that steamer so completely surrounded by merchant vessels of all kinds, that we were obliged to wait until a passage had been cleared for us; but Tuan, who had immediately recognised the vessel, was so anxious to be on board, that he made his way thither by skipping over the merchant vessels with the skill of a practised sailor.

Tuan was always mild, affectionate, and lively—very fond of playing with those he knew, particularly with children—his manners, too, were remarkably modest and agreeable. When the malady of which he died first seized him, he became very melancholy, but never morose or peevish, and even at times seemed to regain a little of his former gaiety. I could not help becoming very fond of poor Tuan, and although I commenced his biography with a smile upon my lips, I close it with a sincere tribute of regret to his memory.

The appearance of Singapore, in the night time, is not so original and striking as that of Malacca, for the commercial quarter is always gloomy and silent, as the Chinese and Malays, obliged by the nature of their occupations to conform to English customs, have in a great measure abandoned their nocturnal habits. The moment the shops are closed, it seems as if every household retired to

rest—not a light is to be seen, and an occasional note of some monotonous song, is the only thing that reminds you of the presence of the inhabitants. The streets themselves are almost deserted, for it is only at long intervals that you meet perhaps a Chinese, with his spherical lantern carried at the end of a long pole—a Malay of the lowest class, going forth in search of the pleasures the place affords—or perchance, some Malay beauties, wandering about in quest of strangers: these women are generally dressed in a long white robe, open in front, and folded back on the chest like a waistcoat; their feet are bare, and their stiff black hair is rolled round the head, and fastened very low at the back with a gold bodkin—they are somewhat brazen priestesses; however, the greater number of strangers and mariners seem to admire the Malay beauties, and speak highly of them; but one might just as well judge of the French ladies from the specimens one meets with on some of the quays of our maritime towns.

The only places open to visitors in the evening, are the opium houses—horrible dens, in which the unhappy Malays persist in spending the proceeds of their labour; all these establishments are nearly alike—very miserable in appearance, and feebly lighted: in the centre are placed some tables for those who wish to have tea, and at the sides are alcoves formed with bamboos: these mysterious little places contain beds which occupy nearly the whole of the room, and thither two, three, or four persons retire to indulge their favourite vice. In these countries the opium-shops are frequented by women, the latter being the usual accompaniment to every kind of idleness, and the opium



takers never quite lose sight of reality, for as its narcotic fumes transform everything around them, and invest it with all the charms of luxury and beauty, consequently, it is the custom with these people to surround themselves with all that can flatter and caress their senses, when about to inhale the fumes of the intoxicating drug. There is, of course, a great difference between the intoxication produced by opium, and that of whiskey, gin, or brandy ; by-and-by I shall have more to say respecting the preparation of opium, and the manner of using it. In the opium manufactories of this country, I met with very few Chinese, the greater number of those engaged in the trade being Malays—the fact is, that the Chinese inhabitants of the Indian Archipelago are usually poor devils intent on making money, and they, of course, find it advisable to withstand this ruinous habit.

After paying a visit to one of these opium-taverns, and taken a passing glance at the alcoves dedicated to the coarse pleasures of the sailors, I stepped into my palanquin, and returned to the London Hotel.

All the delightful habitations of the English, erected on the perfumed hill which overlooks the bay, had the appearance of light-houses, for every window displayed a perfect flood of light ; one might have imagined that these gorgeous palaces were under the spell of some capricious fairy, who had lulled all their inhabitants into a deep sleep, for not a sound of any kind whatever could be heard in these enchanted dwellings. When I re-entered the London Hotel, I found the greater number of my companions smoking Manilla che-



roots, drinking ale, or ginger-beer, and pouring forth most terrible complaints against the "far East," which has been so brilliantly and poetically described by travellers.

"I would give five hundred francs for a seat at the opera, at this moment," exclaimed one of them.

"Well," said I, taking possession of a comfortable arm chair, "I am not so ambitious, and desire nothing more than to possess the means of passing the evening of my days at Sincapore, in a state of happy celibacy, like some of the English, who have resided here for years."

I had scarcely finished this remark, when a gentleman, who had been quietly smoking in one corner of the room, approached me, and expressing his supposition that I was staying with M. Wampou, observed, that if I wished to return home that evening, he should be most happy to offer me a seat in his carriage, which was an open one, and much more agreeable than a palanquin, adding, that if I preferred returning on foot, he would gladly accompany me, should this be agreeable.

Of course I replied that I should be most happy to avail myself of the seat in his carriage, and that I was entirely at his service, upon which he proposed that we should take our departure immediately, and we seated ourselves comfortably in a very nice carriage, conducted by a Malay *says*, and went off like an arrow.

My companion was the first to speak—"Well," said he, "you say you would like to spend an evening like an old English bachelor, and to-night your wish shall be gratified."

I replied, that as there appeared to be no obstacle to my doing this, I should place myself quite at his disposal.

“Perhaps,” said my companion, “I ought to see obstacles in the way, for some of my fellow-countrymen would be prudish enough to do so. But I am partly French, and having been brought up at Tours, may, on that account, take a little more license. Besides, the adventure of this evening will furnish you with matter for conversation when you return to France, or you can relate it to the readers of romance, who may possibly find it dull and insipid.”

“But in the meantime, my dear Sir, may I inquire where we are going? Is our journey a pilgrimage to our lady of Loretto?”

“I am not acquainted with the place,” answered my friend; “our destination is to Campon Glan, and, to do away with all ceremony at once, you can call me James, and I shall address you as doctor.”

“Then, Mr. James,” I replied, “it will be a long time before I forget the kindness of your conduct towards me.”

I said no more, and Mr. James did not reply further. When we had arrived at a certain part of Campon Glan, my companion addressed a few words to his *says*, upon which, the carriage stopped, and we alighted. Campon Glan had not the appearance of the mercantile streets, nor was it so mute and silent as the English part of the city. All the windows were lighted up like meteors, and the gentle breeze slightly agitated the blinds and discreetly-closed lattices, whilst from every aperture there issued sounds of soft-sighing music,



and a delicious odour prevailed everywhere around. My companion, who seemed quite *au-fait* in all the mysteries of the place, took me by the arm, opened a door, and introduced me into an apartment, in which five or six persons were laying down asleep upon mats. We touched two or three of them as they lay about here and there, but the slight impression of our European boots drew from them no complaint, so we proceeded to the first floor, where we found a young Malay girl, who bowed to the very ground on seeing my conductor.

“Kida,” said he, presenting me, “this gentleman is a friend of mine ; he does not speak English, but is better acquainted with the Malay language.” Kida made me a very low bow.

“But of what country is the gentleman ; is he Portuguese ?” she enquired, with some hesitation, as though fearful to offend me.

“No, no !” exclaimed Mr. James, energetically ; “he is a Frenchman.”

“A Frenchman !” repeated the young girl, with great tokens of delight.

After a short interval, she summoned a half-sleepy boy, who after exchanging a few hurried remarks with her, immediately disappeared, and I then took the opportunity of scrutinising the beauty of Campon Glan : she was not more than fourteen, very small in stature, and rather full in figure ; her face was very intelligent, and her skin smooth and glossy as mother-of-pearl, whilst her long hair fell in heavy masses upon her shoulders, like a veil of rich black satin. She was simply dressed in an Indian robe, open in the front, and closed at the throat with a gold pin, representing



a chrysanthimum with beautiful delicate petals : this unique costume, which was very much like a bathing dress, was not in itself particularly graceful ; but when the young Malay moved about the apartment, displaying her bare and pretty foot, the effect was by no means displeasing.

I was thus making my observations upon her, when the door opened, and a young woman of about five and twenty, wearing a coronet of Asiatic jessamine, and dressed in a similar style to the Malay, entered.

“ This gentleman is a Frenchman ! ” exclaimed Kida, the moment she perceived her friend.

“ You are French, sir ? ” asked the new comer, with an excellent accent, and in rather an uncertain manner.

On hearing a Malay woman—a fish-girl of Singapore, thus speak my own language in all its native purity, I was exceedingly astonished, and could I have obeyed the first impulse of the moment, should have taken a wet napkin, and tried to ascertain whether the saffron tint of the young woman were not the result of some European trick—but she was evidently all real—“ Where did you learn French, Madame ? ” I enquired of the Malay, in the most polite manner.

“ At Paris and Brussels,” was her answer.

“ Is it possible ! And you have been in France ! Is it a long time ago ? and what induced you to go there ? ”

“ I must take a little time in order to answer all these questions,” said the lady, smiling ; “ and should like to repose a little, before commencing my tale.”

Mr. James, who had evidently been as much

surprised as myself at hearing pure French from an Asiatic mouth, now turned to me, and remarked that as the adventure promised to be interesting, we had better remain a part of the night there. He then summoned a domestic, who brought some beer and cigars, and we established ourselves very comfortably.

The room occupied by Kida was lighted by a large globe, suspended from the ceiling, and the windows furnished with light blinds, allowed free admission to the refreshing evening breeze; in the middle of the room stood a table, upon which all the requisites for the toilet of the Malay coquette were arranged; there was the box of betel-nut, the saucer of cocoa-nut oil for the hair, in which were generally some blossoms of the jessamine or *frangipanier*; little vessels containing white and black powders; yellow, red and blue flasks, filled with aromatic waters, the perforated corks of the bottles permitting the odorous liquid to be freely sprinkled on the head. In the eyes of the Asiatic belles, who are perhaps the least exacting in the world, the chamber of the young girl, with its simple white walls, was one of perfect elegance, although it contained neither chairs, nor divan.

On entering the apartment, James and myself instinctively placed ourselves upon two beds standing opposite each other, the women remaining in the other part of the room, until we invited them to take their places at our sides; they then rolled up betel-leaf, from which we lighted our cigars, and after installing ourselves satisfactorily upon the bamboo frames, covered by a mat, which



at Singapore is called a bed, we requested our princess Scheherazade to commence her story.

“The Dutch people,” she began, “are the most noted extortionists in the world.” Here James and myself made a sign of assent. “These miserable fellows are the constant oppressors of the Malay race, compelling them to submit to all kinds of hardships, pursuing them by sea, as the shark does the dorado, and not content with entrapping them into snares like helpless animals, and treating them as slaves, they pillage their lands, and burn their dwellings. I was born near Pulo Nias, in a verdant little island, which floated on the bosom of the water, like a bouquet of clustering foliage, and of this place, my father was one of the chiefs: being an inveterate enemy of the Dutch, he persuaded his fellow-countrymen to assist him in equipping a fleet, which was to go forth with the design of compelling the merchants of that nation to make some reparation for their numerous crimes.

“This little fleet was composed of six vessels, furnished with swivel-guns, and each of them contained fifty men, armed with lance and kriss. The whole population of the island assisted at the departure of the miniature fleet, which set forth in the night-time; more than a thousand persons were assembled on the shore, women, children, and old men, all silent and meditative, with the moon shining down on their forms, making them resemble the golden statues which our forefathers worshipped in the temples, which are now no more.

“The moment of departure arrived—the oars struck into the water, and when the vessels were



at a little distance from the shore, they hoisted their sails, and disappeared from view, carrying our good wishes along with them. Our adventurers took with them provisions for five days; and as they intended to add to their store, when visiting the innumerable islands of the Archipelago, we did not expect them to return in less than a fortnight; however, on the tenth day after their departure, several groups established themselves upon the highest places in the island, looking anxiously into the space before them, and ready to give the first signal of the approach of the returning fleet.

“ You Europeans can have no idea of the interest and anxiety with which the Malays look upon the result of expeditions like these—not on account of the value of the booty they may receive, but because of the various useful objects they thus become possessed of; for a country where iron is only made use of in the manufacture of the lance and kriss—where cotton can only be woven by means of very clumsy instruments, and where the smallest household utensil is a rarity—pins, needles, thread, bottles, kettles, pans, cloth and knives, are more prized than tons of gold. They call us barbarians, and in truth we are such, for we prefer common articles, such as shining tissues, glass beads for necklaces, and earthenware vases, far above the pearls of our native seas, or the diamonds of our mountains.

“ A whole month passed away in this state of expectation, and in the minds of many, hope had given place to fear, when we one day descried a strange spectacle in the horizon, in the shape of a most splendid vessel, surrounded by pirogues,

rowed by Malays, while on the deck of the ship we could see numbers of our countrymen along with many Europeans. No one doubted for the moment that the noble vessel was a prize taken by our men, and upon seeing it we uttered loud exclamations of joy, while in the space of an hour, all the inhabitants of the island had assembled on the shore.

“The vessel anchored just in front of our habitations—the men on board replied to our shouts by gestures—and in their impatience to hear the whole history of the adventure, several of the Malays threw themselves into the water, with the idea of swimming to the ship, but just at this moment, a tremendous explosion was heard on board; balls and bullets flew about the shore, and we suddenly perceived, high above the sails of the horrible vessel, the bodies of more than thirty of our own men, suspended by the neck, and swinging to and fro in the air.

“All this passed with such rapidity, that at first I could understand nothing of it, and looked around me in helpless amazement. My mother lay dead, shot to the heart by a bullet; and the whole crowd of persons on the shore, covered with blood and gore, ran about in a state of the greatest confusion, uttering shrieks and cries of agony and despair. I turned my eyes to the vessel, and saw that my father was among the number of those who were hanged. My first impulse was to follow those who were flying from the dreadful scene; however, I did not go far, but took refuge in a jungle, scarcely conscious of what I did, and hardly knowing whether I were dead or alive, asleep or waking. Here I remained for some



time—now fancying that I heard steps approaching, or the sound of blows—sometimes catching sight of immense tongues of fire, resembling an incendiarism ; but all these ideas occurred to me in so confused a manner, that I was not in reality sure of any thing.

“ I was lying with my face upon the ground, scarcely daring to breathe, when a man, running by, stumbled over me ; still I remained perfectly motionless ; but the new comer, wishing to ascertain whether I were dead or alive, struck me several times with his musket, and finding that I offered some slight resistance to his attacks, took hold of my arm, and partly pulled me up from the ground. Perceiving that he was a European, I rose immediately, but recoiled with horror, exclaiming—‘ A Dutchman !’

‘ I am not Dutch,’ said the stranger ; ‘ I am a Frenchman.’

“ This was the first time,” said the Malay girl, turning to me, “ that I had ever heard of your nation ; and if there were not some less-terrible *souvenirs* than these associated with it in my mind, I should experience little pleasure in speaking your language.”

After a few minutes reflection she continued : —“ The assurances of the stranger did not restore me to composure, for I rushed from him, and plunged into the wilds of the jungle, still crying out that he was a Dutchman, until he at last pursued and caught me.

‘ The men you dread so much,’ said he, pointing in the direction I had been following, ‘ are there ! Do you not hear the noise of their axes, as they hew down the cocoa trees, and see the



floods of light which spread around from the houses they have set on fire? Take my advice and remain here. You see I am armed, and if you do not attend to the counsel I give you for your own good, I will make you feel the force of my weapons.'

"I looked mechanically upon the horizon—we were surrounded by a circle of fire, the luminous columns of which stretched into the air, almost like the concentrated rays of the sun; the stems of the cocoa trees trembled beneath the heavy blows of the axe, and the only sounds to be heard were those of the instrument of destruction, as it fell upon the trunks of the trees, and the strange cries of the foreign sailors. It was a sad sight, and after looking upon it, I involuntarily sunk again upon the ground, without uttering a single word.

"The stranger approached, and gently raising me in his arms, said—'Here, drink something, for your lips are as dry as a stone.'

"Until this moment I had been almost unconscious of the wants of nature, but the stranger's abrupt invitation recalled my senses, and made me aware of my situation: I eagerly seized the flask which he offered me, and drank its contents (which consisted of some kind of wine and water) with the greatest avidity; it was the first time I had ever tasted this beverage, and so powerful was its effect upon me, that my head almost instantly grew heavy, my eyes closed, and I sunk into a deep sleep. On awaking, I found myself alone—the night was very dark, and my senses were so confused, that I could not, for a time, remember what had happened: at first I tried to

persuade myself that I had been dreaming, but, alas! the dreadful flames, which were still visible in various directions, dissipated this idea. I rose from the ground with the vague intention of flying from the place—but whither should I go? for I had not the slightest knowledge of the fate of those of my friends who had escaped the general butchery, nor could I be sure what route they had taken; so I resolved to remain quiet until daybreak, cherishing a sort of hope that the man, who, in the preceding evening had appeared to take an interest in me, would return, and perhaps assist me in escaping; and I was not mistaken; for at break of day he was again at my side—‘The country is entirely destroyed,’ said the stranger; ‘most of your people have hastily embarked and quitted the island, and though some of them are still wandering about in the woods, they will most likely die of hunger, for there is not a cocoa tree left, and the fields are completely devastated. You had better put on men’s clothes and accompany me on board—I will assert that you are a boy whom I have saved, and intend to keep near me, and if your countrymen should at any time form another settlement, I will restore you to them.’

“According to the laws of war and plunder, I was, of course, the slave of this man, and could not, therefore, hesitate to obey him, so I enveloped my head in a handkerchief, which concealed my hair, after the fashion of the country, and putting on a pair of pantaloons and a waistcoat, which crossed over the chest, connected these two latter garments with a broad red girdle,

and thus transformed into a boy, I followed my new companion.

“On our arrival on board the vessel, he presented me to the captain, and gave him a short history of me, which was somewhat coldly received; however, I was allowed to sleep in my master’s cabin on a mat spread on the ground. The same day we set out for Batavia, but a strong contrary wind obliged us to shelter in the port of Cheribon; we had scarcely anchored here, when the vessel was surrounded by a number of ships of all kinds. I had not as yet appeared on deck, but my master now commanded me to repair thither, and upon doing so, I found myself in the midst of a large concourse of visitors, who appeared in a very excited state, and were eagerly asking details of the cruel expedition from the ship’s crew: as I was the sole living trophy of the bloody victory, I had no sooner appeared on deck, than all eyes were immediately turned upon me, and whilst I was thus the object of universal curiosity, I heard a noise made by the pulleys of the ship, and saw the dead bodies of my father and his companions hauled on board: in the presence of so many enemies, I was too proud to give way to lamentation, and quietly submitting myself to the authority of the conqueror, refrained from shedding a single tear as I saw the corpses of my beloved father and friends thrown into the sea like those of dogs.

“My master took advantage of the delay occasioned by our sojourn here, to leave the vessel; by means of a boat we reached the shore, and some hours afterwards, set out for a place called Rhaja-Gallo, where my master held some kind of



office, and occupied a small stone house, which to me appeared a palace, after what I had been accustomed to in my native village, and was situated in the midst of a large garden, completely overshadowed by immense tamarind trees.

“ But I have not yet told you the name of my preserver, nor given you a description of his personal appearance. I will now repair this error : he was called Prosper de C——, and was a young man of about three and twenty, somewhat short in stature, and of rather florid complexion, with blue eyes, and hair so light as to be almost white : with the colour of the latter he always appeared to be very much dissatisfied, though I could never understand why he should be so ; however, I know that he tried every possible means of altering its hue, and making it like mine ; having heard that the Chinese possessed some valuable secret for dyeing hair, he actually condemned himself to the penalty of drinking, for three months, a mixture of horrible drugs which those rogues used to sell him at a very high price ; however, the Chinese cheated him just as they do every one else, for my master’s fair locks retained their natural colour, after all. If his hair had not been so light, and his eyes so blue, I should have thought Prosper de C—— very handsome for a European, but in my opinion, eyes of this colour are only fit for apes.

“ My usual duties in the service of my master were these—during the day, I always accompanied him wherever he went, to wait upon him in the same manner in which a slave attends upon his lord—I held his stirrup when he mounted on horseback—fanned him during his meals with a

plume of peacock's feathers, and supplied him with a light for his pipe or cigar. In the evening, I assumed the proper dress of my sex, dressed my hair, and fastened it with a gold bodkin, surmounting it with a wreath of odorous flowers, wore a dress which left my shoulders bare, covered my arms and wrists with bracelets, and put on a sarron of rich silk, which I fastened round the waist with a girdle as brilliant as the wings of the lorist. Thus attired, I opened the windows of the apartment, and crouched myself up in a corner until it pleased my master to call me thence, to execute some of my native dances.

"Prosper de C—— made it a rule that during the day, I should address him as *Tuan*, in token of my respect for him ; but in the evening, when my appearance was so completely transformed, and after dancing in the peculiar style of my country, I lay down near him to rest, he allowed me to call him by the most familiar names.

"I led this life for about a year—the slave of a man, who would, perhaps, have been almost all I wished, had his complexion been darker and his eyes black, when one morning, after receiving and perusing a letter, he abruptly said to me—'We must set out for France in a week—will you like to accompany me?'

'I replied in the affirmative.'

'When we are on board,' he added, 'we shall very likely be separated, for they will not allow you to remain in my cabin.'

'What does that matter?' said I, carelessly.

'What does it matter!' cried my master, turning crimson to the very ends of his fingers—'you take things easily, indeed! but I tell you, you

shall not leave me—and moreover, although you may cling to me, cry and exclaim as you will, you shall not contradict anything I may choose to assert concerning you.’

“ This latter caution was not altogether needless, for during the year I had spent with him, Prosper had employed a part of his time in the task of teaching me French, so that we might be able to converse in that language, without being understood by the Malay domestics.

“ So we departed, Prosper de C—— having first added to my costume that indispensable accompaniment to the Malay dress, a handsome kriss, from Holo. On board, things went on much as they had always done with us. At first it was arranged that I should sleep along with the sailors ; but I protested so vehemently against this, and exclaimed and gesticulated with such energy, that the captain, who was a good sort of man, decided that I should have a little hammock in my master’s cabin. During the whole period of our voyage, which lasted five months, no one suspected that I was a woman, for I climbed amongst the rigging, assisted in hoisting the sails, and displayed a decided taste for labour of the rudest and most fatiguing kind.

“ We disembarked at Havre, and the next morning set out for Brussels. When within five or six leagues of that place, Prosper repeated the commands he had given me before going on board the vessel. At last we stopped in front of an old chateau, of forbidding appearance, standing in a very isolated situation, with stone walls covered with moss. The mother of Prosper, with his two sisters, and his uncle, who was styled the Count,



with their servants, were the sole occupants of a house large enough to have accommodated the armies of the Sultan.

“ Had I always remained in my native isle, I should have believed that it was impossible for any one to be handsome who had light hair and blue eyes ; however, the sisters of Prosper, who were as fair and delicate as rice-plants, appeared to me the loveliest creatures I had ever seen. Madame de C—— was as fresh and blooming as the fruits of Europe, with a countenance full of kindness and benevolence ; indeed, I knew almost at a glance that I should soon become much attached to all the three ladies. But the person with whose appearance I was the most astonished, was the Count himself ; an old man, who bore a vivid resemblance to those old ourang-outangs which inhabit the forests of Borneo ; an enormous mouth, and cheekbones so prominent, as to have the appearance of coming through the skin, were the most striking features of his face ; while his arms and legs, which were disproportionately long, seemed to have been formed at the expense of the other parts of his body. I thought at first he must be some hermit, who led a life of greater austerity than the faquirs of Calcutta ; but I soon found that this personage was, in a manner, the good genius of the family, who had sent for Prosper from Java, with the intention of making him his heir. All the family seemed very much delighted to see my master ; and as for myself, I was caressed and fêted almost as much as the heir of the property.

“ Madame de C—— and her two daughters were never tired of examining me, and appeared

much pleased with my costume, as well as delighted that I was able to speak a little French, so that they could the more easily converse with me. From their conversation respecting me, I found that they very much regretted that I was not a girl, as they could, in that case, have employed me about their persons ; and now, for the first time, I sincerely regretted the false part which Prosper compelled me to play.

“ In the evening I was told that a bed had been prepared for me in a room on the third floor, near to that of an old servant of the chateau ; but I immediately declared that I could not sleep away from my master, as I had been accustomed for more than a year to repose on the threshold of his apartment, and that I should wish to do at Brussels, as I had done at Java, in this respect, and never leave him night or day.

“ Madame de C—— looked at her son with an expression of countenance, which seemed to indicate that she suspected there was some mystery here, and remarked—‘ Then is it the custom, in Java, for servants to be always near their masters ? That must be rather disagreeable sometimes, I should think.’

‘ Anak is not exactly a servant,’ said Prosper, hypocritically ; ‘ but is more of a friend and companion to me ; and the peculiar circumstances under which we met, and the service I rendered him, have inspired him with the most unbounded devotion for me.’

‘ I should very much like to know,’ said M. de C—— smiling, ‘ what those services can have been, which seem to have attached a Malay to you so strongly.’

‘I had been sent by the Governor of Java to Borneo,’ replied Prosper, ‘for the purpose of reporting to him the condition of the various tribes there. In order to conduct the enterprise with as much secrecy as possible, I went about alone, dressed in the Malay costume, and armed from head to foot. Some scene of violence presented itself at every step. On one occasion I met with a Malay who was holding by the hair a woman whom he appeared about to strangle—throwing myself precipitately upon him, I killed him on the spot with a blow from the but-end of my pistol. His victim thus freed from her persecutor, went in search of a child, whom she had left hard by, and offering it to me said—‘I give it into your care, that it may follow you wherever you go—may it grow up as brave in war as yourself.’ This child was no other than Anak, and the woman, of course, his mother.’

“Madame de C—— observed her son attentively during the whole of this incredible history without speaking a word; but one of the young ladies exclaimed, ‘Why, Prosper, I can hardly believe you—you to have been where there was any fighting, when you was such a coward as a boy—truly, travelling does transform people indeed!’

‘I have been in many other similar adventures,’ answered Prosper, emboldened by the success of his first recital, ‘but I must tell you about them another time. How do you suppose any man could be a resident in Java, without constant exertion, and plenty of courage?’

“I was quite confounded by the impudence of my master—twenty times was I on the point of contradicting his falsehoods; but one fear pre-



vented my doing so, viz. that of being separated from the rest of the family, whom I had already began to like so much. We spent eight months in the old chateau, where every one was most kind to me; even the old ghost himself liked to lean on my arm, and be waited upon by me. Madame de C—— far from wishing to separate me from her daughters, seemed always pleased to have me with them, and the latter spent part of their time in teaching me to read and write a little, and to sing their own songs.

“One day, Madame de C—— sent word that she wished to speak to me, and on repairing to her chamber, I found her alone: she smiled on perceiving me, and extending her hand, said, ‘You have cheated us for a time, but now this is at an end.’

‘It is not I who have cheated you, Madame,’ I replied, ‘but I became the slave of your son, who saved my life in a less heroic manner than he described to you, and I am bound to obey him in all things.’

“I then briefly related to Madame de C—— the particulars of my history, in which she seemed much interested, and presently replied, ‘My dear child, love is not eternal, at least, not in this country, and it is necessary that each should know the part he has to play; in a short time Prosper will marry, and you must then leave him.’

‘But why so?’ I enquired eagerly.

‘Why so!’ repeated Madame de C——, in astonishment; ‘do you suppose that Prosper’s bride would like to see you about him?’

‘And why not?’ I exclaimed; ‘because a man loves another woman, is it necessary to abandon

the one he has formerly loved? Do not fear for me—I know my duty and will fulfil it. When the bride comes, I will wait upon her like a slave—I will be her faithful servant, never leaving or neglecting her; and if she have children, I will guard them by day, and nurse them by night; for all this is but the duty of a humble slave who has once been the happy favourite of her master.’

‘I understand you,’ said Madame de C——, with some emotion; ‘but my child, you are wrong, and you err from ignorance of our customs and manners: this dream of the Malay cannot be realized here—in Java it would be perfect, but at Brussels it is impossible. Now, listen to me—Prosper will soon be going to see his intended, and I will then take you to Paris: we shall return here for my son’s marriage, who will immediately depart to visit his bride’s family—you shall then remain here with me and my daughters.’

‘Remain with you,’ I exclaimed joyfully; ‘oh, Madame, in that case, Prosper may marry as soon as he likes!’

‘Then do you not care about him?’ asked Madame de C——, in great astonishment.

‘I love him as a slave ought to love a master, and we have always strictly done our duty to each other; but as to my heart’s affection—that has been given to you and your daughters, ever since I first knew you.’

“Three days afterwards we went to Paris, and I assumed the European female costume. Almost as soon as we arrived, Madame de C—— told me that she expected a visitor; however, no one arrived; but she one day received a letter, which

seemed to afflict her very much. It seems to me that you Europeans are always fretting about something—always tormenting yourselves not only about realities, but invisible troubles. A few words seem at any time to have the power of altering you completely, and overwhelming you with despondency, and your spirits are affected by causes so trifling that other men would not notice them. It is not so with us, for in general, the only misfortunes we ever feel, are such as are universal, and if we are in trouble we never keep it a secret.

“I asked Madame de C—— whether any disaster had happened to her, and implored her to tell me the cause of her depression; but she only replied—‘What should I tell you, my dear child? You would not understand the cause of my grief; some day or other, when you are better acquainted with our manners and customs, I will tell you all.’ From that time Madame de C—— lost all her cheerfulness, and became sad and thoughtful, while her health seemed to fail rapidly from the same cause.

“When we returned to Brussels, the preparations for my master’s marriage were nearly completed; the young ladies received me with every appearance of delight, asking me a thousand questions about my visit, and complimenting me upon the change in my costume, which was not, however, quite to their taste, each of them expressing a great desire to procure me a toilet exactly suited to my complexion. As to Prosper, when I met him, he turned perfectly crimson, and looked another way, and this was always the case, whenever I looked at him; indeed, he seemed to take such



pains to avoid me, that I believe he would gladly have rendered himself invisible in my presence. This sort of ignoble conduct quite humiliated me, for I could not repress a sensation of shame, as I reflected that I had once been the slave of such a coward.

“After the marriage of Prosper, we continued to live with the old Count in his chateau, and there I should probably have been at this moment, had it not been for a somewhat singular circumstance, which I will relate. At that time, there was a great deal of dissension in Brussels between Catholics and Protestants, and it happened that the old Count was one of the most ardent supporters of Catholicism. On being told that I was of the Mussulman religion, he wished to have me instructed in the principles of his own faith, and for this purpose, a young priest from Louvaine was sent for, and I was placed under his direction.

“This priest was a very thin, sickly-looking man of about thirty, almost as dark in complexion as an Indian; the least contradiction irritated him excessively, and when angry he was positively fearful. As soon as he undertook my conversion, I opposed his efforts with great energy. ‘I wished to live and die as my mother did,’ I exclaimed, ‘in the religion of the Mussulman: I did not come into your country either to convert others, or to be myself converted, therefore I desire to be left in peace. If my conduct brought scandal upon you, then you could send me away; but whilst I live just as you do, why should I be troubled?’”

“The priest endeavoured to set before me the

consequences of thus remaining blind ; and though his words had at first no effect on me, still the benevolence of his language made a great impression on my mind at last ; indeed, I became frightened and uncomfortable ; I cried and mourned incessantly ; and though Madame de C—— and her daughters comforted me as well as they could, I in vain endeavoured to regain my tranquillity. At last, worn out and fatigued with resistance, I should have perhaps yielded, when one evening, as I returned, very much excited, to my chamber, a sudden idea struck me. It was now the very depth of winter—the sky was dark and cloudy, and the streets were deluged with the snow and rain which were continually falling. As I gazed on the gloomy scene before me, I thought of the brilliant sun in my own country—of its deep, balmy woods—its rivulets, overshadowed by the large-leaved, majestic banyan tree—its glittering sandy shores, laved by the music-breathing waves of its glorious sea ; and as I did so, a new thought crossed my mind.—Surely this gloomy, cold Europe, with its sickly, cloudy scene—its incessant fogs—cold winters, and hollow manners, must be the type of those dark regions to which the priest so often alluded, and I resolved to endeavour to regain the paradise of my early youth in my native land.—‘ If what they tell me is true,’ I said to myself, ‘ my wish to leave this place will, of course, be vain, and for the rest of my life I must remain here, and expiate, in exile, the faults of the past ; if, on the contrary, they tell me falsehoods, fate will decree that I shall return to my own country.’ With this resolution, I grew rather more calm, and went to sleep. The next morning,

when I came down to breakfast, I quietly informed my friends that it was my intention to go back to my native isle. On hearing this, every one expressed their surprise ; and as to the young priest, I shall never forget the transformation that took place in his appearance ; he turned very pale, and his usually austere and authoritative manner gave place to one of the utmost mildness and simplicity. Approaching me, he took my hand, and said to me, with an appearance of great feeling :—

“ I feel sure, mademoiselle, that I am the cause of this sudden determination ; I have been led away by excess of zeal, and wishing to convert you to our faith, have wounded your high spirit ; I am sorry for my presumption ; but do not judge others by me ; remain here, mademoiselle, and some more worthy interpreter of our holy religion will effect the conversion my zeal and bitterness have retarded. Forget what I have said to you ; the God of the Christians is full of long-suffering and mercy ; but I, his unworthy minister, have outraged justice, by my expressing too much of my own impatient spirit.”

“ I was astounded at this language from a man so proud and inflexible, and should have knelt at his feet and expressed what I felt, but the proud spirit of my race rose in my breast, and prevented me from doing so. When the Malay has once taken a resolution, he is bound to fulfil it, and thanks to my own determination, I am enabled to give you this history to-day.”

“ And were you not sorry,” I asked, “ to leave the old château, the luxuries and pleasures of Eu-



rope, and, above all, to part with your kind and amiable friends?"

"Not in the least. Is there any thing in your country to be compared with the beautiful sun, as it shines in my native land, or with the boundless ocean, and the delicious perfumed air of our valleys here? I had no sooner returned, than I freed my feet from the confinement of shoe and sandal—took off the garments which pressed painfully upon my frame—allowed my hair to flow loosely, and, in short, restored back to liberty all that had been placed under constraint. The pleasure I experienced in doing this, caused me to feel a degree of delight and ecstasy, from which I have as yet scarcely recovered. Oh! you cannot imagine the rapture with which, during the day, I roam bare-foot over the gilded sands of our shores, nor the pleasure with which I bathe in the calm waters of our rivers, or indulge myself, once again, with the songs and dances of my native country. *Now* I am indeed a true Malay, far more so than I should have been had I never quitted the scene of my birth."

"And do you never think of the principles of that religion in which your friends attempted to instruct you?" I asked.

This question made her reflect for a few moments. Then raising her head again, and turning to me, she said in a singularly melancholy manner—"Oh, perhaps some day or other I may accompany some of your missionaries in their wanderings."

When we took leave of Campon Glan, the sun had already risen, the fresh morning breeze was sighing amongst the branches of the flowery trees,

and the inhabitants of the little village, enjoying the cool, delicious fragrance of the hour, were cheerfully going forth to their daily labours.

For some time, James and myself walked on without speaking; at last, my companion broke the silence—"Do you know," said he, "that what we have just heard has made a great impression upon me. How injurious it is to read works of a romantic and dangerous tendency. This Prosper de C——, because he had, doubtless, read the writings of Byron, and others of a similar kind, probably fancied himself a Lara, a Don Juan, a Trelawney, and heaven knows what beside."

"Upon my mind," I answered, "this evening's entertainment has left a yet deeper impression; it seems to me to prove, that upon whatever ground it may fall, the evangelical seed, will, sooner or later, bring forth its fruits. Even this ignorant and comparatively savage nature, seems to have some regard for the truths imparted to it, and who knows, but that, some day or other, thanks to the apostolic labours of my fellow-countrymen, this young girl may become a sort of Magdalen in Malacca?"

"It may be so," replied James; "for my own part, I confess, that what I had expected to prove an evening of folly, has turned out much more seriously than I anticipated."

In the environs of Sincapore, are a great number of small farms, industriously cultivated by the Chinese, consisting chiefly of plantations of sugar-cane, rice, pepper, gambier, &c. The pleasant aspect of their little wood-built houses, and the excellent condition of their land, bespeak

the order, industry, and prosperity which prevail throughout.

It is the custom, amongst the Chinese, to form themselves into little companies, consisting of four, six, or eight persons, who then devote themselves to the cultivation of certain portions of land which have been conceded to them by the English government, or which they rent from the Malay proprietors.

I paid several visits to these little establishments, particularly to one which took my fancy more than the others, and was managed by six Chinese, who cultivated the gambier, and also made the extract which bears its name.

This farm was situated on the declivity of a picturesque hill, covered with high trees, at the foot of which ran a clear rivulet. The buildings connected with the farm were very modest in appearance, comprising merely the residence of the six workmen, a plain little cottage with but one story, as neat and clean as a Dutch farmhouse, and a large covered shed, in which they carried on the preparation of the extract. The individuals of whom this association was composed, were men of from five and twenty to thirty years of age, of small stature, but very muscular, and, as I knew something of anatomy, I was able to appreciate their physical powers when at work ; they wore no other garment but a pair of drawers, of the shortest dimensions, and had no shelter but their immense bamboo hats, the brims of which were so large as to shade them entirely. These six men had adopted the method of having equal salaries, but so judicious and admirable were all their arrangements with regard to their



work, that no one suffered, in the least, from this plan.

The Chinese have peculiar idea as regards the theory of labour, and the parable of the master of the vineyard, commented upon by Cabet and Louis Blanc, will never have much success in the Celestial Empire, for there is not a land-owner in that country who would pay his workmen equally, without having special regard to the duration of his labours. The six men on this farm worked most industriously, never resting, except during the hours at which they took their meals, which were the only opportunities I had of conversing with them; each, by turns, took his share in the house-keeping, and, in short, the whole establishment was a perfect industrial monastery, the members of which were all unmarried.

By far the greater number of the Chinese at Singapore live in a state of celibacy, and it seems as though, when they arrive in this country, they made a sort of vow to renounce all the pleasures, for which they generally manifest a considerable inclination. Their laborious lives are consequently uninterrupted by any thing which might distract their attention from the one sole object which they always appear to have in view—that of acquiring a fortune sufficient to enable them to go and live quietly in Malacca, or some part of the celestial empire; and until this end is accomplished, they allow nothing to interfere with their exertions to obtain it.

The *gambier* plantations of my friends had really a charming appearance: this arbuscle, to which the botanists have given the name of *nauclea gambir*, is not more than two metres in

height ; its branches are so flexible and delicate, that the slightest breeze is sufficient to agitate them, and from the leaves of the shrub, the substance called *gambier* is procured, which is also known by the name of *terra japonica*. During the time for preparing this extract, all the workmen were busily employed with it, some in stripping the leaves from the arbuscle—some in carrying them away in baskets, fastened to the two ends of a bamboo, whilst others were occupied in making a decoction of them in large copper caldrons. As soon as the herbaceous parts were discoloured by boiling, they were removed from the water by means of a fork, and the liquid was allowed to remain until it had attained the consistency of honey ; the extracted matter was then drained off into wooden vessels, and soon dried up completely. The refuse of this composition serves as manure for the vine-like plant which produces black pepper ; indeed these two branches of agriculture are connected with, and assist each other materially, and like all combined manufactures, when managed skilfully, bring in considerable profits. Among the Malays the extract of the *gambier* is highly valued, as they mix it in their preparations of the betel-nut. I remember one day asking some of them why they did not pay some attention to the cultivation of it themselves ; but they gave me the usual reply to every question of this sort—"It is not the custom ;" consequently the Chinese at Singapore have entirely monopolized this branch of industry.

The plantations of the Chinese, of whom I have been speaking, were surrounded by magnificent forests, and during my frequent visits to them, in

which I was always accompanied by two Malays, it was my delight to seat myself beneath the gigantic trees, which during so many ages have thrown their shadow over a land scarcely ever trodden by human footsteps. I had not, at that time, entirely conquered my *penchant* for waging war against all kinds of inoffensive animals, and when I went out, was always armed with a musket, ready to attack them. The wild depths of the forest were to me the very road of Damas, and I afterwards abjured for ever my Nimrod-like propensities.

One day I had been roaming all over the forest, and had seated myself at the foot of a spreading tree, whilst enjoying the pleasures of rest, and the sweet sounds of solitude—the voice of the breeze among the branches—the carol of the birds—the rustling of the herbs and shrubs, as the numerous insects fluttered about them, and the mysterious sounds caused by the echoes, an ape made its appearance on a tree opposite me, and began to play about ; I could not, of course, lose so good an opportunity of pursuing my foolish pastime, and seizing my rifle, pulled the trigger ; a cry of agony followed the explosion, and amidst a cloud of smoke, I could perceive the poor animal falling from one branch to another, stretching out its arms right and left to guide its movements ; for a moment it clung to the rugged bark, but its strength gave way, and it slid to the ground, holding on by the trunk of a large shrub.

I ran to the place where I had seen the poor creature fall, but, to my astonishment, could not find it ; however, a bloody track guided me a little further, and there, at a few paces from the



spot, leaning against a shrub, with one hand pressed upon its wound, the other raised to its eyes, to wipe away its tears, was my inoffensive and unhappy victim, the sight of which made me tremble from head to foot, for its piteous appearance made me feel like a murderer.

One of my guides now approached and examined the wound, the poor animal turning its humid eyes towards him, and allowing him to do what he liked without a struggle. It was mortally wounded in the right side, the flesh being, as it were, quite separated, and the intestines protruding through the aperture. Seeing at once that there was no hope of saving the poor creature, I offered the musket to one of the Malays, bidding him despatch it immediately : but the poor fellow refused, with a look of horror, to touch the murderous weapon ; and just at that moment the poor ape turned on its side, and stretching out its limbs, fixed its eyes on me, and expired. I could not bear to look at the wretched corpse, the sight of which filled me with remorse and shame : so I walked sadly back to Sincapore, thinking over my unsatisfactory adventure, and vowing, in my own mind, to respect the lives of all creatures whatsoever for the future.

The two Malays who accompanied me were members of the same family—one a young man of about three and twenty, as gentle as a girl—the other a fine old chief, with a somewhat melancholy aspect. Both were of the Mussulman religion, and therefore grave and silent disciples of the great Prophet. I had formed quite an affection for these two men, and liked to see them near me in my rambles, dressed in their large In-

dian pantaloons, with the kriss passed through their waistbands, and their heads covered with the Malay handkerchief, which peculiar *coiffure* distinguishes the Mussulmans of the Archipelago from those of the other parts of India.

As soon as we arrived at the wooden houses which stand on the shore, shaded by trees, the elder of my guides said to me, as he placed his hand on his chest, and made a low salaam :—

“ *Tuan*, you must be fatigued—will you rest a little time in our verandah ?”

I readily accepted the invitation ; and found, in this aerial gallery, a very handsome ape, which, on seeing its master, began to frisk about merrily.

The young Malay, having replied to its caresses, placed before it the basket in which I generally brought home my game ; plunging its hand into it, the animal drew forth the body of the unhappy creature I had killed. Immediately upon seeing it, the ape seemed struck dumb with astonishment, gazing at it intently, while the perspiration stood on its forehead, and looking like an old man, who in a moment of delirium, fancies he sees a ghost. After the lapse of a few minutes, it flung the corpse on the ground, smelt on the wound, and then, without the least hesitation, threw itself upon me, uttering loud cries, and showing its teeth ; its sagacity had enabled it to discover the murderer of its brother.

Philosophers and *savans* have written a great deal upon the different natures of animals, and have reasoned in various ways upon the subject ; but in this Eastern land, in which God originally placed the earthly Paradise, in which he fixed the first fruits of the creation, the humblest man

knows far more of this interesting subject, than all the doctors of the Sorbonne, or any other institution. India is not so much the land of idle fables, as of mysterious realities, and is the only country in which there is a sort of intelligible communication between man and the brute species; but the numerous secrets connected with the latter are known only, either to religious enthusiasts, or to poets—and egotists and anatomists would place little faith in their revelations.

One year after the events I have just been describing, I found myself at Bombay, and was one day walking about the streets populated by the blacks, accompanied by a *dobachi*, a species of domestic who acts the part of a guide to strangers, being at the same time an interpreter and companion; he was one of those handsome Indians whose forms are as perfect as the ebony statue of an Adonis, dressed in a robe of white muslin, with his curly hair escaping from his turban and falling upon his floating garments. After my conductor had accompanied me in a visit to some Indian houses almost as much ornamented as the carved ivory models of the Chinese, and pointed out to my notice some immense saloons decked out for some grand fête, covered with a sort of light net-work, bespangled with the blossoms of the jessamine, the rose, and the tube-rose, and supported by columns of flowers, he led the way into a part of the town occupied by the merchants. The inlaid mosaic work of sandal-wood, though executed with so much patience and taste, did not arrest my attention for more than a passing moment; neither did I stop to examine the rich



cachemires, heavy with embroidery and gold ; but I involuntarily paused to watch the poor men who were employed in feeding wood pigeons—the beautiful birds seemed to flock from all quarters, from the tops of houses and high buildings, and from the neighbouring fields, to receive the grains of rice and maize, which were liberally distributed amongst them by the benevolent men who appeared to act the part of Vincent de Paul towards the winged inhabitants of the place. Wishing to join them in their humane occupation, I bought a small quantity of grain, and with my own hand, distributed it amongst the pretty unprotected creatures, pondering, whilst engaged in this act of charity, on the numerous victims of my cruelty, and the death and destruction I had so often caused among the graceful inhabitants of the air.

After the birds had been fed, and were gone away, my *dobachi* came up to me and said, “The natives of Europe do not generally act thus towards the birds, or any of our dumb fellow creatures—are you then of some different caste from the rest of the Europeans, since you practise our customs?”

“In my own country,” I replied, “there are many men who think it their duty to contribute to the happiness of every living thing around them, and I partake their sentiments.”

“Then, if you think thus,” answered the Indian, “follow me, and I will show you something that will please you.”

So we walked for a long time through the narrow and winding streets of Bombay, till we came to a large building, the outer door of which was

closed ; here my *dobachi* knocked two or three times, and it was at length opened by a man of saffron complexion, dressed in a loose garment of white stuff, which floated down on the body, passed over the shoulders in the form of a belt, and crossed over the back ; his hair was gathered into a knot at the back of his head, and from his ears were suspended rings, something like those worn by the coxcombs of ancient days. This strange-looking individual led us into a large court surrounded with sheds, in which were assembled, I think, all the animals in the creation—singing, crying, growling, whistling, and screaming, dogs, apes, oxen, horses, elephants, parroquets, swans, and camels. This court formed the entrance into two others of the same kind, similarly inhabited by birds and beasts, and on examining the different members of the community rather more minutely, I noticed that almost all of them were either very old and feeble, or quite young and sickly, having the appearance of great weakness and suffering—some few, indeed, seemed in the prime of life, and their good looks and activity formed a striking contrast to the debility and depression of their companions.

My *dobachi* now approached me — “ Monsieur,” said he, “ you are now in a house of charity ; in the abode of the orphan, the sick, and the aged ; it is established by some humanely-disposed persons. who go about in search of all the animals that are suffering or unprotected ; the ox here finds the welcome reward of his laborious life, and for the rest of his days, lives and ruminates in peace ; the faithful dog, when his master is no longer able to support him, here receives

the food and shelter which are so justly due to the truest friend of man ; the poor ass, when he enters this enclosure, is no longer burthened with heavy loads and hard usage, but is fed every day with the freshest and most savoury herbs ; thus do we succour the poor and needy, assuage sorrow and suffering, pay respect to helpless old age, and recompense industry and labour, humbly trusting that when we are no longer fit for the turmoil of the world, we may be treated in like manner. Who knows, Monsieur, but that the ox which is now gazing affectionately at me with its mild, intelligent eye, may be the spirit of some dear, departed friend, or parent."

I staid a very long time in this house of refuge, a hospital founded by piety the most simple and touching, and by feelings, perhaps, the most heavenly of which the human character is capable. Everything was in perfect order ; the whole place was clean ; the nourishment good in quality, and sufficient in quantity ; the most complete harmony appeared to reign among the various inhabitants, and I could not help thinking as I looked at them, how much better animals of the brute species were fitted to live together, than the more enlightened members of society.

Whilst I was examining with the greatest interest every creature in this singular place, there entered a countryman, leading an ass by a halter ; this man was quite young, and just such a figure as one sees in keepsakes and albums, a little yellow, thin Hindoo, with a soft, mild expression of countenance ; the ass was also very lean and weak-looking, like his master, whom he followed wherever he went ; the Hindoo conversed for



a few minutes with the master of the place, and then all three took their way into the third court, where the ass was tied up in front of a manger filled with herbs and rice.

As he was going away, his master thus addressed him—"With us, alas! the manger is empty, for the crops of our pastures are failing, therefore thou wouldst starve at my door, for I should be unable to do more for thee were I to keep thee; therefore remain here, and when better days shall come, I will return and take thee home again; and that day shall be one of rejoicing for my family, for my children shall await thy coming and give thee food, and the youngest shall climb again upon thy back, and thou shalt return to thy former life."

The ass seemed to listen gravely to what his master said, watching him closely to the last, whilst the Hindoo, as he went away, turned back more than once to have one more look at his old friend. When he was quite out of sight, the ass stood motionless for a few minutes, and then commenced a vigorous attack on the viands before him, of which, poor animal, he seemed to stand in great need.

As I stood and gazed on the strange scene before me, I was assailed by many rambling thoughts; in truth, the wild but poetical ideas of the kind-hearted Indians made a strong impression upon me, for sceptics as we are now-a-days, we are sometimes as credulous as children, and as I stopped before a cage full of pretty birds, I could not help thinking how soon I could persuade myself, that the spirit of some once-loved being lay concealed beneath that glittering plum-

age. I could even have believed that the sweet notes which issued from their throats, was an appeal to my remembrance.

Whilst I was meditating thus, I felt a heavy hand upon my shoulder ; at the same instant my collar was firmly grasped, and I experienced a violent shaking ; turning round to ascertain the cause, I saw by my side a tall black figure, grinning at me with an air of malicious defiance—it was a large powerful ape, healthy, and as full of mischief as he could be.

“ Surely it cannot be either on account of poverty, old age, or suffering, that you keep this droll creature,” said I to the Indian.

“ We support him for the same great reason as the others,” he replied, “ because he has nowhere else to live. Those of our countrymen who were wise and learned during their lives,” added the *dobachi*, after a few minutes silence, “ are always transformed into beings more resembling ourselves than any others—and this ape is probably some prince who has once reigned over our country ;” and he bowed before him with the greatest respect.

However erroneous these ideas of the Indians may be, they have certainly had the effect of making them the most humane people in the world. Kindness and reason, the great moral law-givers of the west, have done much towards softening our habits ; and the creed of the Indians is replaced, in France and England, by laws, sufficiently powerful to protect animals against the brutality and ill-treatment of ignorance.

As I was, one day lounging, as usual, among the bazaars of Singapore, I was accosted by a

Malay, whose noble figure and fine profile bespoke the purity of his Arab origin—he was a fine young man of about thirty, slender and supple as a reed—his long silken robe was of a red and yellow mixture, but his rich cachemire turban had a somewhat faded and shabby appearance, and his girdle was not furnished with a kriss. He walked up to me, and placing his hand upon his heart, said, with a very low bow, “Seigneur, my name is Abdala; I am in very bad health, and have been advised to apply to you—I trust you will soon restore me.”

“I will do so most willingly,” I replied, “if it lies in my power; but I must remind you that science is not always successful.”

“Nothing is impossible, Seigneur, with the men of the west,” replied the Malay.

Delighted to meet with a patient who possessed such an unusual stock of faith, I begged him to accompany me to my hotel, and requested him to favour me with the details of his indisposition. “I am worn out with labour,” said he, “for I have a passion for every kind of study—I have read all the books of my country, and know almost everything man can learn. Now that there is nothing more left for me to study, I am anxious to recover my wasted health.”

“In that case,” I remarked; “I propose that we make an exchange; if you will teach me a little of what you know, I will undertake to cure you completely.”

“The talent of teaching is not bestowed on every man,” answered the Malay; “however, I will do my best—what do you wish to learn?”

“I should like you to reveal to me some of



those secrets which the Malays so carefully conceal from strangers."

"But the westerns, also, have their secrets, Seigneur," interrupted my companion, abruptly; "will you promise to give me some insight into them!"

I replied in the affirmative, and my new acquaintance, expressing himself quite satisfied with the arrangement, left me, promising to return on the following day.

The next morning, punctual to his appointment, Abdala made his appearance, carrying a number of manuscripts written in the Arab tongue. "This," said he, "treats of medicine; this of astronomy, and this of chemistry;" placing his hand on each of the manuscripts, which were yellow with time, and much worn by the numerous hands through which they had passed.

"Let us commence with medicine," said I to the learned professor; and Abdala accordingly began to read:—

"When you are afflicted with a complaint in the eyes, take some rain water."

"But what kind of complaint?" I asked.

"A complaint in the eyes," returned Abdala; "for this you must use rain water."

"Yes, but what sort of disease in the eyes?" I enquired again.

"I tell you, a disease in the eyes," repeated Abdala; "when you are afflicted thus, you must not use the same remedy as for a pain in the elbow; presently, I will tell you what to do for the latter complaint."

After some time spent in reading and conver-

sation, I found, that the scientific treatises of my friend Abdala, contained a number of barbarous cures for all kinds of maladies, instructions for the manufacture of watches, and the mariner's compass, and receipts for the preparation of various metallic salts, and for the distillation of alcohol. I had hoped to find in Abdala, a disciple of Avicenne or Averrhoes—a descendant of the illustrious Arabs, who, in the middle ages, devoted themselves to the study of Aristotle and Hippocrates, and I was quite delighted at the idea of being able to make valuable scientific researches, by cultivating the acquaintance of a *savan*, who was deeply imbued with the celebrated theories of the eleventh century. Alas! I was most grievously disappointed at finding myself in the presence of one of those wandering impostors, who scour all parts of the country, constructing sun dials on the walls of taverns and cottages, and whose medical knowledge scarcely enabled him to compete with the quacks, who distribute drugs and ointment in our country villages.

The acquirements of the learned Abdala consisted solely in being able to read Arabic a little, and he evidently considered this feat one of the greatest man was capable of executing.

This little incident will give some idea of the state of civilisation among the Malays; the traditional science, which was transmitted to them by the Arabs, is now extinct; it is true that the women still repeat songs, which contain much originality and poetry, but these may be regarded as the last accents of the muse, who is about to take flight before the influence of the people of the west, for the government of the

Europeans has been most fatal to these people, as we shall soon perceive more fully, when we speak of the island of Java. It has put a stop to the movement of civilisation, which was just beginning to take place amongst them.

The numerous rajahs, who formerly ruled in the islands of the Archipelago, employed themselves, not only in the arts of war, but in entertaining at their courts the principal poets of their time ; and the Europeans, in robbing these princes of their ancient power, have, as it were, destroyed the protecting shelter, beneath which these birds of the east used to sing.

As may easily be imagined, I soon grew tired of the scientific revelations which Abdala offered to make to me, and cut him short by changing the subject, and talking of his health, stating, that I should prefer occupying myself with that ; but to this proposition he replied—

“ Health ceases to be a blessing, if accompanied by ignorance, and since you refuse to learn what I was going to teach you, I presume that you must know more than myself ; enlighten me on those subjects of which you find me ignorant.”

“ But what shall I teach you ? ” I replied ; “ medicine, astronomy, chemistry, or shall I tell you how the world was made, and when it will come to an end ? ”

“ All these things are perfectly well known to me, for my father instructed me regarding them when I was still in infancy ; all I want to know, is, what mode of life I should adopt, in order to preserve my mind in tranquillity and cheerfulness, and my body in health.”

“ To ensure this,” I answered, “ I should



recommend you to live chastely and soberly, and not to attempt to impose upon others."

"Ah! that is exactly what all the Westerns say," exclaimed Abdala; "and, although they practise their own precepts, yet, I observe, that they invariably die young, and their spirits and youth seem to abandon them early. Now, the Malays are as gluttonous as sharks, and as sensual as the toad of the rice fields; while the Chinese, who practise all kinds of deception on the Malays, remain to the end of their days, young and fresh looking, and are active and healthy, even when the long hair, which falls over their backs, has become grey and thin as the coat of a mangy dog."

"All this may be true," said I; "but you must remember, that Mahomet does not receive these men into his Paradise."

"Nor you either," answered the Malay, quickly, as he scanned me from head to foot.

As I felt that my presumptuous remark had not quite succeeded, I changed the subject by enquiring, whether it were true that the Malays poisoned their arrows, and other weapons.

"As true," he replied, "as that I am the son of my father."

On my enquiring further into the subject, he said that he would return on the morrow, and shew me something relative to it; so, on the following day, Abdala arrived, carrying a number of small paper parcels, which he spread out upon the table, and allowed me to examine. There were several fragments of a whitish substance, which I immediately recognised, from its form, to be a species of lime; another ingredient, reduced

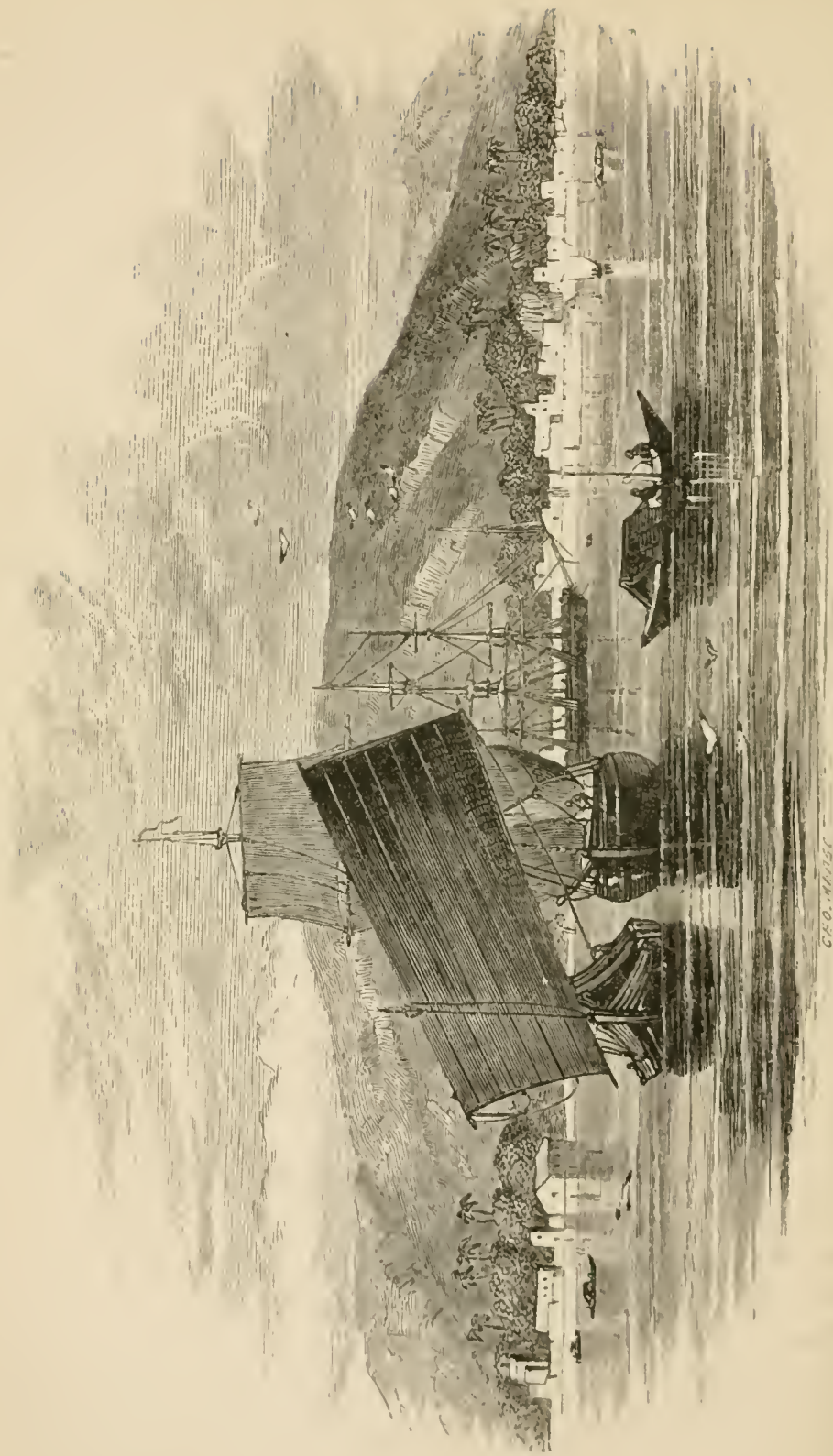
to a white powder, some cocoa oil, a citron, and an extract of some kind, of a dark colour, and virous smell.

Abdala took up a long thin *kriss*, touched the sides of it with the lime, then spread it over with the white powder, and squeezed a little of the citron juice upon it : this being done, he exposed it to the heat of the sun, and when the blade was quite dry, he took up the black extract, and put a small quantity of it upon the part which had been previously covered with lime, touching it lastly with the cocoa oil. He then proceeded to prepare the other side of the *kriss* in the same manner, and to convince me that he perfectly understood the whole affair, he wounded a fowl, which died a short time afterwards. The white substance was, I found, a mixture of arsenic, and the extracted matter was made from the bark of the *menispermum coculus* ; the poisonous qualities of the *kriss* were, probably, owing principally to the latter ingredient. And this was the only thing I was able to learn from the learned researches of professor Abdala.

On the day following that on which I had this conversation with him, I set out for Java, which, as every one knows, is the very centre of the Dutch possessions in India ; and the cabinet of the Hague has succeeded in establishing in this beautiful country, a system of government which is well worth attention. Some day or other, I intend to study it more minutely, for, in the present day, I think it would be far from useless to be acquainted with the principles of Dutch socialism.







CH. H. H. H.

## CHAPTER III.

## POULO-PINANG.

“SEE Naples and die !” says the Italian, in his wild enthusiasm for that city, which is laved by the waters of an ever-varying sea, the waves of which are continually agitated by cold north winds, while the air is perfumed by a few meager orange-trees, the petals of which are almost always blighted by the hoar-frost of winter. What then might the Italian poet say of Poulou-Pinang, the island of the Prince de Galles ?—Poulou-Pinang, the centre of Malacca, and the Eden of the world ! On this lovely spot of earth, the dream of perpetual spring is realized, and Providence has placed it alone in the midst of the ocean, as if to shield it from the attacks of the rude and barbarous. The most cultivated of the Indian tribes, the Persians, natives of Java, the Hindoos, the industrious Chinese, a few well-educated Europeans, and some missionary priests from England, all share in the possession of this domain. For their enjoyment and benefit does this privileged soil produce almost all the fruits of the tropics, from the banyan of the old Indian world, to the *litchi* of Fo-Kien, and Kouang-Tong, as well as the most splendid flowers of all countries ; the odoriferous camelia, the *frangipancier*, the lotus, the rose, and many others ; and, as though all these blessings were not sufficient for man, it offers him the delights of a

climate more appropriate than any other in the world, for the gratification of his wishes and wants.

The mountainous cone which overlooks this island is divided into separate parts, with as much regularity as the scale of a thermometer : at the base the temperature is extremely mild, but at the summit it possesses all the bracing freshness of Laguna and Salassy, a delightful variety of climate, which determines the movements of the inhabitants, and prevents them from suffering from the inconveniences occasioned by our cold, ungenial winters.

I have never met with any one, who, after spending a few days in this beautiful oasis, did not wish to spend the rest of his life in the delicious tranquillity and repose which this climate affords. I have paid three visits to the island of the Prince de Galles, and on each occasion have quitted it with regret, not merely because of losing the society of my esteemed friend there, but because I have always been so much charmed with the calm, lovely face of nature, presenting as it does the image of tranquil happiness ; the sky always without a cloud, the sea never agitated, but smiling and basking in a continual calm—everything soft and gentle as the women of its clime.

The English became possessed of this earthly paradise in the following manner : the King of Kheda presented it as a wedding portion to his daughter, who married an Englishman, and the happy bridegroom, with the consent of his consort, bestowed upon the island the name of the Prince de Galles, and made his own country a present of



it. Since this country has been under the dominion of England, it has become quite a place of resort for the conquerors of India; and here the powerful merchants who journey round the world in search of gain and glory, return to recruit the health they have wasted in their commercial labours, undertakings far more honourable than the victories boasted of by the hobbling heroes of the *Invalides*. The healthy influence of this climate is infallible; constitutions, weakened by the damp unhealthy heat of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, recover in this island, as quickly as at Cape Town, or Teneriffe, and regain the energies which they have probably been deprived of for years.

The inhabitants suppose, that in the time of the ancients, Hygeia, goddess of health, took up her abode in this charming island, and those who had derived benefit from its climate, blazoned forth the miraculous influence of the benevolent divinity in all parts of the world. In the present day, they have ceased to believe in the presence of a supernatural agency; still the possessors of this fine country do not fail either to avail themselves of all the blessings of their beautiful climate, or to live in the most comfortable, and even luxuriant manner.

The island of the Prince de Galles is a little larger than Jersey, and I believe that it is possible to travel round it in one day, having the delicious shade of the fine trees which surround it with a belt of verdure the whole of the way. But, although not large, this little spot of earth is, in reality, a world in itself, with its plains, valleys, creeks, rivers, and mountains—its fertility is so great, that there is not a single little morsel

of land in the whole place, which is not cultivated like a garden, for the inhabitants never attempt to grow anything in this soil but what is pleasing to the senses. On the declivities of the coast, are planted clove-trees, with their brown, starry flowers, cinnamon trees, rich with delicious odour, nutmeg trees, concealing their yellow, apricot-like fruit, beneath leaves, thick and glistening as those of the laurel, whilst the plains are covered with sugar-canes, the enormous stems of which are as large as the bamboos of Yu-Nan.

The town of Pinang is beautifully situated on the sea-shore, and inhabited principally by Europeans and Chinese; and the natives of these countries, ambitious and fond of gain, are the only people in this island who immure themselves in neat-looking white-washed houses, for the Indians and Malays build themselves delicious little bowers beneath the thick branches of the flowering trees; and never will Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain (whom God preserve!) inhabit a palace half so lovely as the humblest of her subjects at Pinang, even the poor Malay, or the despised Bengalee, possesses; she is, alas, condemned to the fate of not being able to enjoy half her riches! Were she once to see, even in a dream, the glory and magnificence of her possessions in India, the palaces of Calcutta, the gardens of Benares and Ceylon, the grottoes at Elephanta, the villas of Pointe-de-Galles, Sincapore, and Malacca, she would indeed exclaim, with the Italian to whom I alluded before—"Behold my dominions, and then die!"

I resided, during my stay at Pinang, with my friend M. Bigandet, the manager of the foreign

missions at Malacca ; and his house may, in every sense of the word, be termed the abode of benevolence, for no one enters it without being received with a smile of welcome, consoled if he is in affliction, and offered refreshment if hungry or thirsty. My fellow-countrymen, who are more numerous at Pinang than will readily be believed, used to pay frequent visits hither, and generally at the hours of repast.

Whilst staying with this worthy priest, I knew a great number of missionaries, for whom I formed quite a friendship, and I entertain a pleasant remembrance of their various peculiar characteristics. For the most part, they were good-hearted, tolerant, amiable men, who treated the marine officers, and the poor sailors belonging to the merchant vessels, with great kindness and affability : but I must allow, that my countrymen do not always behave very politely towards these men, who are generally very well disposed towards them, and indeed, would be of great use to them in these countries—however, the exactions, or rather, the wishes of the good priests are very reasonable ; they require that the French and English, the Bengalees, Malays, and Chinese, should, once a-week, make a public avowal of their religious faith, by attending divine service.

One Sunday I had been fulfilling the wishes of the good priests, and was standing at M. Bigandet's, being about to dine with my friend, when I saw two French marines, who were well known to me, enter the dwelling of the missionaries : one of them bore the title of " Captain Martin," and the other, of whose name I was ignorant, was his intimate friend, confidant, or whatever he might



be called. Of course, the former was only called "Captain" by courtesy, for, in reality, he was merely the master of a vessel, which occasionally made speculative voyages about these shores. The captain was a little thick-set man, with short, muscular limbs, a ruddy visage, and sharp features, surrounded by a fiery red beard, small grey eyes, which were continually in motion, and glittered exactly like those of a cat. He had acquired great reputation for boldness and intrepidity, and many tales were related of him, which said little either for his sobriety or prudence. This Captain Martin commanded a little vessel manned by a crew of about ten Malays or Lascars, and carried on a sort of commerce in wood, for household articles, which he brought to different parts of the Malay coast, or the little islands of the Archipelago. When at sea, it was said that the captain cared very little for wind and storm; he shortened the sails only on their approach, and never entirely lowered them except in a tempest. Upon one occasion our hero was pursuing his voyage in most beautiful weather; his expedition had been unusually lucrative, and he was returning in high spirits to Pinang, when his friend came to inform him that a *proa*, of very suspicious aspect, was bearing down upon the vessel. He turned his attention to the point indicated, and saw in a moment that it was a Malay vessel, which, from its general appearance, could not possess very pacific intentions: it was useless to endeavour to escape it, for the breeze being very gentle, the captain's vessel made but slow progress, whilst the *proa* seemed to fly over the waves like an arrow. Without losing a moment, the captain

summoned his crew—informed them that it was his intention to fight the pirates, who would presently attack the ship, and that he was about to make an equal distribution of the arms on board. At this announcement, the Lascars and Malays exclaimed loudly; they said that they were on board that vessel to assist in commercial undertakings, but that none of them intended to sacrifice their own lives for the preservation of his lordship's piasters, and thereupon they all sat down quietly upon deck. Captain Martin did not condescend to dispute the point with his crew, but calling his friend and counsel, he observed to him that every thing they possessed was on board, and that it would be shameful not to endeavour to defend it—that his own desire was to fight to the last, but he wished for the opinion of his companion.

“My opinion,” replied his friend, “is, that it would be a great pity to lose our lives in fighting two against twenty, even supposing the crew does not join the other side; if all we have is taken from us, why, we must commence all over again; besides, even if we loose every thing, we shall not be poorer than we were when we came to this country.”

“You argue like a lawyer,” answered the captain; “but allow me to make one remark, viz. that in case of having all we possess taken from us, you may be quite certain that our lives will share the same fate as our property, and we shall therefore be deprived of the opportunity upon which you seem to calculate, of commencing our labours over again; you may depend upon it, the heroes on yonder deck would much prefer

seeing us hanged, to giving us a chance of treating them in a similar manner should we return to Pinang."

These considerations seemed to have some weight with the captain's friend, who replied, that he would do whatever he was required ; and after a short conversation, descended into his little cabin, while Captain Martin took down a couple of double-barrelled muskets, which he handed to his companion, with a good supply of ammunition, and at the same time armed himself with a heavy bar of iron, and an enormous bludgeon, which had already seen some hard service : thus equipped for action, the two friends returned on deck.

"Load both your muskets—stand in the background—and listen to what I am about to say," were the first orders issued by the captain to his comrade, by whom they were promptly obeyed : the former then threw his iron bar down upon the deck, and taking the bludgeon in both hands, delivered his sentiments in the following terms—  
"You refuse to fight—well, to this mode of conduct you have doubtless a right ; but, on the other hand, *I* have the power, not merely to command, but to punish you in any manner I please : supposing I order you to dance a minuet—if the music does not suit your taste, and you climb the mast to avoid hearing it, why, I shall be under the necessity of bringing you down again by a few shots from those muskets." And without waiting for an answer, he threw himself upon the Malays and Lascars, and used his weapon in such good earnest, that the affrighted victims were completely taken by surprise, and



forgetting everything but their own safety, sought to escape the terrible blows menacing them on all sides ; some fled for shelter to the sails, others climbed the mast, and one poor fellow jumped overboard, no one attempting to rescue him : in less than ten minutes, every man in the vessel (with the exception of the one who had taken to the water) had thrown himself at the feet of the gallant captain, and kissing the dust off his shoes, swore to defend the vessel to the very death.

“It is well, my friends,” said their commander, coolly ; “I see you require kind treatment to become obedient ; but take care not to fail me this time—should you do so, you may find it dangerous.” And laying down the bludgeon, he once more resumed the iron bar, having impressed the crew with the opinion that it was decidedly better to run the risk of an encounter with the pirates, than to meet with certain death at the hands of their captain ; so every man armed himself with axes, spades, irons, in short, with whatever he could find in the shape of a weapon, and stood prepared to receive the enemy.

Scarcely had all this taken place, when the Malay *proa* bore down upon the vessel like an arrow cutting through the air—its sails were folded, and its rapid, noiseless motion, scarcely left a trace of its presence on the bosom of the waters—the moment the two vessels came alongside each other, that of the captain was seized by a grappling-iron, wielded by the hands of a Malay, and at the same instant six well-armed men sprung upon the deck—“Let no one move,” said the commander, who as two Malays set foot on

board, laid them both dead at his feet with the well-dealt blows of his formidable iron bar.

The lieutenant now saw, that the first thing to be effected was the separation of the ship from the grappling-iron of the *proa*, in order to prevent the possibility of the other assailants rendering any assistance to their companions, and, taking deadly aim with his musket, he split the head of the Malay who wielded the grappling-iron, and thus gave the vessel a better chance against the *proa*.

This unexpected blow astounded the pirates, who began to lose their self-command, and thus committed the fatal error of hesitation ; in another moment, two more of their crew were shot dead, and giving up the encounter in despair, they hoisted the sails of the *proa*, and took flight, with even greater rapidity than they had used in overtaking the ship, leaving their companions to the mercy of the conqueror.

Captain Martin had now only the three Malays to deal with, for out of the six who had leaped on board, two were immediately murdered, and the third was now writhing upon deck with both his legs fractured. Of course the unfortunate prisoners surrendered themselves on beholding the departure of the *proa* ; and, justly proud of his victory, the captain commanded that the unhappy Malay, whose wounds caused him such agony, should be thrown overboard, to put an end to his tortures, and ordered the other three prisoners to be brought before him. He was not long in deciding their fate, for, upon examining their countenances, he decreed that two of them should be hanged by the hands of the third, who

was a youth of about nineteen, to whom he gave the benefit of French law, in consideration of his having been led by the others, and incapable of judging for himself. So the captain returned to Pinang with the bodies of the two pirates swinging amongst the rigging.

Of course the adventure was reported to the English government, and, upon examination, it was unfortunately proved, that the Malays on board the captain's vessel, were the accomplices of the pirates by whom they had been attacked : two of them were, therefore, condemned to death ; and, on the day of the execution, Martin and his friend dressed themselves in their best attire, and, taking up their position in front of the spectacle, remained until all was over, when the commander exclaimed—" I felt obliged to be present in person, for I could not have believed, had I not witnessed the proof, that an Englishman could be just to a Frenchman !" Such was his blunt manner of expressing his satisfaction, and such the man who presented himself, at the moment of which I have spoken, at the residence of the missionaries.

As soon as he perceived me he came up, and offering his hand, exclaimed—" What a country this is, doctor ! there is actually not a single public-house in the island where one may talk and drink as one pleases ! To think that I, who would, when in France, have gone three miles another way, rather than have met a priest, should here, be obliged to come to his house to have the pleasure of meeting with a countryman of my own."

I remarked, that the manner in which he had



been treated in this country, ought to have reconciled him to the sight of the black robes.

“ True, doctor, I dare say they are not bad friends—true as gold and not vindictive—they treat you hospitably, and never breathe a word hinting at recompense ; but I must confess, that the dislike I have to them is stronger than my reason, and I have cherished it from infancy. When I lived at home in my native village, and wanted some eggs to eat, my mother invariably replied, that she must keep them all for the curate : and when my poor father was lost in the Gulf of Gascony, there were two priests on board the vessel.”

“ But, surely,” said I, “ Father Bigandet did not eat all your mother’s eggs, nor was it owing to the evil influence of Father Bouchot that your father met with his untimely fate !”

“ No, no,” was the reply ; “ and between ourselves, I can hardly believe sometimes that they really *are* priests : in the first place, M. Bigandet, is as learned as a lawyer,” (the captain had a number of favourite phrases, and this was one of them) ; “ and you know the old saying amongst us ; and as to Father Bouchot, what a man he is ! a little while ago, he applied for a piece of land from the Governor, who granted it, but being a true-born Englishman, growled out ‘ Ah, there’s another Frenchman going to ruin himself !’ but, instead of that, Father Bouchot, far from getting into difficulties, has now the finest plantations in Pinang—what a pity it is that such a man cannot marry, for what a fortune he could leave his children. I only wish I could claim the title of his

nephew ; but priests never have any relations but pretty nieces—have they Doctor ?”

“ Captain, your joke will not do—but come in, and have some dinner.”

“ Ah, no, I never think of visiting the missionaries in that way, for their ‘ Benedicite ’ would not suit me at all—besides, what a hypocrite I should be to mingle amongst them and make the sign of the cross, just as if I belonged to their set.”

“ But are you then the very Diable himself in person, that you will neither join them at mass, nor exchange a friendly ‘ Benedicite ’ with them ?”

“ As for the matter of blessing,” replied Martin, “ I never attend mass on a Sunday from superstition, but at the same time, I seldom fail in this duty when about to put to sea ; and remember Doctor, whenever you are going to make a voyage, never let it be with a captain who omits attending mass, or who sets sail on a Friday.” And so saying the Captain shook my hand, and in spite of all my remonstrances, departed.

This singular specimen of a marine philosopher was capable of appreciating the kindness and benevolence of those of my fellow countrymen, who as servants of God, looked upon his misdemeanors with a charitable eye. I ought moreover to add, that Captain Martin was not at heart, a bad man, or an unbeliever, for in reality, he was a firm friend of the missionaries, and all who were acquainted with him knew better than to speak ill of them in his presence.

Besides the concourse of sailors who frequent the shores of Pinang, there are also great numbers of French planters and merchants, most of whom hold an honourable and influential position

in the country. One of these, M. Donadieu, a friend of mine, has founded, in the province of Walesley (in the Malay territory), a most splendid establishment, which fully equals any of those belonging to the English. He first set foot on this soil full of confidence in the efficacious protection of the British flag, wherever it is hoisted, as the vigilant guardian of the civil, religious, and commercial liberty, of all over whom it waves, without distinction or partiality.

M. Donadieu has long since renounced all the prejudices which are still nourished against "*perfidie Albion*" in the heart of these provinces, and he seized every opportunity of convincing me, that the English, in this country, are the representatives of the strictest justice, while the tribes under their government are by far the happiest in India.

I once accompanied him to visit a Chinese merchant at Pinang, who, like M. Wampou, of Singapore, carried on a commerce comprising nearly all the objects in the creation. Whilst there, two Malays entered the shop, one a man of about forty, the other many years younger, perhaps five-and-twenty years of age. The former was endeavouring to sell a magnificent skin of the black panther, which would have delighted the eyes of Eugène Sue. He was not without some traits of physical resemblance to the animal whose remains he held in his hand; small in stature, and extremely thin, he glided about rather than walked, and at every step turned his quick glittering eyes right and left. The other carried one of those pretty spherical cages which the Malays alone can construct, in which were imprisoned



two beautiful birds. The two men had nothing in common, save the characteristic traits of their race, for in every other respect they differed strikingly, and the nature of their merchandise was not more opposite than the expression of their countenances. The younger one had a firm free step, and walked with his hand on the scabbard of his kriss, while his general mien was cheerful, and expressive of mildness and candour.

M. Donadieu requested the Chinese merchant to allow me, as a stranger, to purchase the panther's skin, and the two pretty birds, a proposal to which the son of the celestial empire consented with the air of a man who knew how much this act of complaisance would cost him.

"Now, Doctor," said M. Donadieu, as the two Malays were brought before us, "you have only to listen, in order to have an excellent opportunity of forming what the French term an '*impression de voyage*:'" and the following dialogue took place between my friend and the proprietor of the panther's skin:—

"Where did you kill that animal?"

"I can tell you nothing about him, for I did not kill him myself."

"Then you bought the skin?"

"No."

"No! How then did you become possessed of it?"

"It was given me to sell."

"Where do you come from?"

"From the provinces, on the other side the water."

"What is the name of your country?"

“What does that matter?—Will you buy the skin?”

“Yes: but supposing I were to visit your province, with my friends, would you accompany us in our hunting expeditions, if we paid you to do so?”

“I never hunt. Will you buy this skin?”

“How much do you want for it?”

“Six piastres.”

“I shall only give you four.”

“Then I must go and ask the owner whether he will agree to your price.”

With these words he left the shop, and M. Donadieu, turning to the younger man, abruptly enquired whence he came.

“From Koulet-Tambon, in the provinces belonging to the Company,” was the reply.

“How should you like to see some of my countrymen come amongst you to hunt tigers and elephants along with the natives of your country?”

“Would you furnish me with a musket?”

“Of course.”

“Oh, then we would hunt elephants, and pursue them up to the very borders of Siam.”

“What do you ask for those two birds?”

“Two piastres.”

M. Donadieu turned to me, and enquired whether I really wished to become a purchaser; on my replying in the affirmative, he told the Malay that he should only give him one piastre for the two; but the young man without paying any further attention to the bargain exclaimed—

“You do not speak English, but you seem to be

from the same country. Where is your native land?"

"A very long way from here—far away over the seas—it is called France."

"You are both dressed in the same manner, and you must be of the same tribe; but how is it that your companion wears moustaches, while you are without them? Is he a chief, or are *you* of superior rank?"

"There is no distinction of that kind between us, he merely wears moustaches because he has a fancy for doing so."

"But you are governed by the English, are you not?"

"By no means."

"Oh, then you are under the dominion of some rajah," exclaimed the Malay, gazing on us with an expression of mournful pity.

"Nor that either—we have a king, just as the English have."

"You are not English, and yet you are not governed by a rajah——" and the Malay shook his head incredulously, and seemed to reflect for a few minutes—then suddenly recollecting himself, he overwhelmed M. Donadieu with a perfect shower of questions, exhibiting as he did so, that true spirit of curiosity, which is, perhaps, one of the most infallible signs of the first dawning of intellect, and is not often to be met with among tribes so barbarous as the one to which this Malay belonged: as his enquiries would have required quite a long course of geographical and political instruction in order to have been rendered fully comprehensible to him, M. Donadieu pleaded want of time, promising to tell him more



at some future time, and after paying him for his birds, we departed.

On the threshold we encountered the proprietor of the panther-skin, which, it appeared, we were to have for four piastres. On handing him the money, he received it in perfect silence, looking cautiously around him all the time, as if to assure himself that the transaction had not been observed.

"Now, doctor," said M. Donadieu, addressing me, "do you understand what you have just seen?"

"Perfectly," I replied; "one of these two Malays is a British subject; the other, some poor vassal of the Rajah's, under the dominion of the King of Siam."

"The owner of the panther's skin," continued my friend, "is most probably a wealthy man, and holding a position of importance in his country, notwithstanding his abject and suffering appearance; yet he clandestinely carries on a little commerce of his own, the profits of which he is careful to guard with the utmost secrecy: he knows too well the ruthless principles of his Sovereign on the subject of confiscation, and is constantly disquieted and suspicious, because of the incessant surveillance which oppresses his countrymen, and the fear he has of meeting the eye of his master; never sure of the intentions of any one he meets, he dare not reply to any questions, from a dread of compromising, or involving himself in difficulties; in short, like all the other subjects of a despotic government, he lives in a state of perpetual constraint and misery. As to the young Malay, under the dominion of the English

flag, he is free from all these harrassing doubts and suspicions, and the bold step, and contented honest air, bespeak in the plainest language, that he stands in no fear of his masters, whose protection enables him to enjoy, in peace and security, the fruits of his honest labours, and to laugh to scorn the petty tyrants who ruled his forefathers with a rod of iron."

" You may depend upon it, doctor," said M. Donadieu, gravely, " it is not of that importance which men suppose, whether your opinions are constitutional or absolute—democratic or the reverse ; this matters comparatively little ; the grand thing required is to be *just*—to claim for another, whether friend or enemy—inferior or superior, the same protection, liberty, and privileges, which you demand for yourself: with a government in which this principle is fully carried out, you may be confidently certain that little will go amiss." And many times, since that conversation, have I been forcibly reminded of the lesson I then received in politics.

Amongst all my recollections of Pinang, there are none more agreeable than those connected with my delightful walks in its environs—sometimes by the side of delicious streams, listening to the silvery sounds emanating from the large leaves of the lotus—now in beautiful lanes shaded by the bamboo and *arequier*, and embellished with plants of the lovely nepanthus, the petals of which are perpetually filled with a liquid more clear and sparkling than the morning dew, and sometimes by the side of the mountain, on the summit of which stands the country residence of the governor.

One day, I ordered my palanquin, and repaired to

the foot of this singular looking cone, which overlooks the whole island, almost like a gigantic observatory : on arriving at the base, I alighted, and took my way along the spiral road which runs all round the mountain, and is as green as if covered with a carpet of velvet—for vehicles of any kind, this beautiful path is quite impassable—and the thick branches of the noble trees rise to the height of one hundred feet into the air, and form an interlaced dome of the richest verdure, which is perfectly impenetrable, while, beneath its protecting shade are innumerable arbuscles and herbaceous plants, mingled with the foliage of the elegant ferns, whose light feathery branches float gracefully in the gentle breeze ; here and there, the surface of the mountain is rent asunder by a deep abyss, in which you can hear the melodious voice of some surrounding cascade, rendered invisible by the mass of vegetation with which it seems as if nature delighted to cover the immense chasms, which volcanic convulsions have, from time to time, made in the soil. The universal silence which reigns around, is occasionally disturbed by the step of a horse, ascending or descending the steep path—the cry of some bird which has become entangled in the flowery meshes woven by the trees, or by the voice of an ape chattering to its young ones. As soon as I had arrived at a certain point, I seated myself at the foot of a tree, the light foliage of which admitted the brilliant rays of the sun, like silky threads of gold, while beautiful insects sported about in the soft air, enamelling the surface with the splendid colours of their dazzling wings.

I was admiring their graceful and sportive



gambols, when a noise of a very animated conversation struck upon my ear, and looking up, I beheld, at an immense distance above my head, a group of monkeys, chattering and babbling in the most amusing manner. They were large, black creatures, with beard and whiskers as white as snow, and, except for their long tails, might have been mistaken for aged negroes : presently their conversation seemed to border upon a quarrel, and I expected every moment they would come to blows ; the females and little ones stood at the back of the others, not without joining in the dispute, and now and then gesticulating violently ; the whole scene had the appearance of some caricature, acted by mountebanks in the air ; but all of a sudden the combat ceased, and the whole of the noisy troop dispersed themselves among the different boughs, which a few minutes before seemed likely to become the scene of an active dispute ; and no sooner were all these singular creatures distributed about in various parts of the immense tree upon which they had been seated, than they immediately began to strip it of its fruit with such alacrity, that the ground below was in a few minutes covered with the spoil. At first I thought that it must surely be against myself that these missiles were directed, as a great number of them fell upon my head, but I soon perceived that there was no hostility intended by these active workmen, for no sooner was their business finished satisfactorily, than they descended from their aerial perch, to devour the fruit they had scattered.

In point of intelligence, animals certainly bear a resemblance to human beings, who have sunk into a state of childishness, and their manners and

instincts, in the midst of their native forests, remind us of those of children released from constraint. The moment these creatures leaped to the ground, they began to attack the heap of fruit, manœuvring and struggling to obtain the finest and ripest, plundering and pursuing those of their companions who had been most fortunate in their selection. In proportion as their hunger was satisfied, the general disorder increased—some throwing aside their half-eaten fruit, to commence an attack upon one of his neighbours—the females robbing their offspring, as if to teach them a lesson of patience, and the whole party accompanying their gestures with exclamations and blows.

In the midst of all this confusion, a deep voice was heard to speak in an authoritative manner, which seemed to have the effect of restoring immediate silence and order. It proceeded from a colossal figure just that moment arrived, in whose grave and serious air I at once recognised the chief of the troop. No sooner had the other apes perceived him, than they surrounded him, keeping at a respectful distance, and remaining in an attitude of the most perfect obedience, allowed him to select from the heap of fruit, everything that seemed to take his fancy ; when he had done this, and appeased his appetite, he again raised his deep voice, and the whole of the turbulent party dispersed themselves in the quietest manner.

“By what right,” I asked myself, “does this venerable-looking chief exercise this power ? By intellectual or physical superiority ?” Perhaps by means of both advantages, for the stern dignity of his demeanor, the beauty of his long hair, and

the robust, athelic vigour of his limbs, were most striking, particularly when contrasted with the preposterous laxity of his subjects, and their lean, lanky forms. I know not how it was, but as I stood in the presence of this singular creature, I could not divest myself of a sort of superstitious dread, for there was something in the appearance of this wild forest king, thus keeping his subjects in such perfect obedience which irresistibly reminded me of the mysterious tales of the great God of Indian mythology, who is said to lead a life of eternal isolation. I was just summoning courage to intrude myself upon the notice of this forest monarch, when he suddenly rose from his seat, and gathering up a handful of fruit, walked away from the spot, with a slow, grave step. I dare say I was not wrong in conjecturing that at no very great distance was the royal hut, covered with moss and ferns, and surrounded with perfumed trees, beneath which the queen of the tribe was probably sheltered from the curious gaze of her subjects.

This immense ape possessed all those external indications of being accustomed to a life of undisputed authority, which the constant exercise of power never fails to leave. He was the very personification of the authority which intelligence and strength always hold over the passions of the multitude; but, like many another despotic monarch, melancholy in manner, and restless in his movements.

In the countries in which despotism has flourished for such a number of years, I am half inclined to believe, that men originally borrowed their form of government from the animals which



preceded them ; or else, that the latter recognised the superior intellect of man, and took him for their pattern and guide ; but be that as it may, I certainly saw no difference whatever between the conduct of the rajahs who govern Malacca, and that of the singular creature whose habits I had just had an opportunity of examining. In this part of the East, it seems as if both men and animals perceived the necessity for placing the sole power with one individual ; however, it is certain that man must, ere long, become more enlightened, and adopt a mode of government more consistent with the advancement of civilization.

My amusement in watching the monkeys being now concluded, I recommenced the ascent of this beautiful mountain, which is covered, from the base to the summit, with charming dwellings of various sizes ; there is not a valley, a rocky crag, or a thicket of trees, which is not embellished with some pretty little habitation ; and the manner in which these are disposed, recalls to the mind those mysterious mountains, which have for ages been consecrated by the number of little oratories and cells erected upon them, from time to time, by the religious population.

Each of these delightful dwelling-houses is built in a favourable situation for catching the delicious freshness of the breeze that plays around, the one belonging to the governor being on the airy summit of this pedestal of verdure ; it is a very large mansion, elegant and commodious, and beautifully situated with regard to salubrity ; a long open gallery is the principal apartment of the château, and on account of its coolness, the one generally used ; the national colours of Eng-

land float over this noble edifice, and serve as a beacon both to the sailors and Malays who plough the wide ocean around, and the standard of the great nation whose fleet reigns supreme all over the world, could scarcely be more appropriately planted, than in the midst of this immense rock of verdure, rising, as it does, like a tower from the bosom of the sea.

Many, many times have I half formed the scheme of possessing myself of a hermitage on this perfumed Sinai, and pursuing a mode of life according to my own taste ; I would build my little dwelling in one of the valleys on the side of the mountain, and would make it a perfect paradise upon earth—it should be planted round with all the trees which produce the delicious fruits of India, and surrounded with all the inoffensive animals with which Providence has blessed the globe (a few harmless Malays being included amongst the number.) There, in the midst of these quiet and faithful companions, I would await the time when the great alchymist of Indian mythology, Siva, the most powerful of all the deities, should begin to work upon me with his wonderful spells. This wild scheme came upon me for the twentieth time in my life, when upon one occasion, I was visiting the college of Poulo Ticoux (which is managed by one of our missionaries) and there met with the captain of a steamer, in which I had once before made the voyage to Pinang : the moment he perceived me, he descended from his palanquin, and welcoming me in the warmest manner, pressed me very much to accompany him to the residence of a friend of his, who resided in a villa not very far distant :

as I manifested some reluctance in complying with this invitation, he informed me that his friend was a European, an old physician who had once been attached to the English army, and who would be delighted to see me. As he appeared very anxious I should go with him, I consented to do so, and after a long walk up a steep eminence, we arrived at the residence of the doctor, who was a man of about fifty years of age—tall, fair, and good looking, with a striking physiognomy, and a white beard, harmonizing well with the clearness of his complexion. After exchanging a few compliments, he took us for a walk through his grounds—it was the very realization of my dream of sylvan life ! The splendid trees were inhabited by apes of every species, and parrots of the most brilliant plumage ; on the green, velvety turf, sported the graceful stag, and that beautiful species of goat which is peculiar to Malacca, and is not larger than a hare ; beautiful specimens of water-fowl were swimming about in a little lake, with water like crystal ; and from the midst of a tuft of rushes, a young tapir issued forth at the voice of his master, and began to caress him with his trunk.

The doctor was an enthusiastic naturalist, not one of those stupid collectors of curiosities, who fill their houses with “stuffed specimens,” of which caricatures he had an extreme horror, regarding them as mere tricks, of the same description as the abominable profanation of embalming. It was the good man’s delight to be able to introduce into his family, and treat with kindness and affection, some poor faithful animal, by means of which he was often enabled to satisfy the idle



curiosity of the *savans* of London and Paris. He was really attached to all the dumb creatures around him, taking an interest in all their habits, instincts, and passions. When they died, he buried them as he would have done human beings, for his kind soul revolted at the idea of depriving them of the natural clothing which their Maker had bestowed on them, for a garment in life, and a shroud in death.

“ I hope the time is not far distant,” said the doctor to me, “ when the zoological gardens and exhibitions will expel from their walls, all the wretched animal-corpses which they now contain, for the amusement of the unenlightened public who visit them ; and also, that it will please God, ere long, to deliver up to justice, all those abominable impostors, who, under the pretext of pursuing physiological studies, commit numberless assassinations upon the innocent and unprotected every year. Even in the nation which stands at the head of all others, for refinement and civilization, there are to be found numbers of this class of men, totally destitute of all scientific merit, except that of having sacrificed a multitude of harmless lives, merely to prove the different ways in which a wounded animal suffers and complains, and that it cannot act and exist in a state of mutilation, as it would have done, had it not become the victim of cruelty.”

These remarks he concluded with some allusions to *Papavoine*, and *la fille Cornier*; finishing up by saying, that the whole tribe deserved hanging !

I endeavoured to calm the good man's irritation (particularly as he had spoken against some

who were personally known and esteemed by me), by assuring him that he took too severe a view of the case ; that the *savans*, of whom he spoke, might certainly be ambitious of distinction, and, perhaps, unenlightened, but not so culpable and wicked as he imagined. I reminded him, that ambition without talent, was always senseless in its aims ; and that if a spare corner was filled up in the way he mentioned, the public were not so much to be blamed for ferocity and cruelty, as for folly and ignorance ; and assuring him that they did not, in reality, delight in death and slaughter, and that if they could once behold the happy condition of the animals in the green woods around him, they would be animated by better sentiments.

When my remonstrances had calmed my good friend's anger a little, we entered into a long conversation on the subject of animals, their intelligence and instinct ; and we spent hours in recounting curious facts connected with the matter, both being of opinion, that among the creatures, ignorantly termed dumb animals, there were, as well as among men, all grades of intelligence, from that of a superior order, down to positive idiocy ; and during these hours of pleasant conversation, probably made far more useful and conclusive observations, than were ever known to the assassins of which my friend had been speaking.

One evening, the doctor and myself were comfortably seated in his verandah ; a *punkah* (a large piece of stuff, the continual movement of which spread a delicious freshness through the apartment) was being worked by the hands of

a Malay servant, while two other natives were seated on mats ready to attend to our wishes ; the apes collected themselves into little groups, watching us smoking ; the birds, which in these climates go to rest early, and sleep little, nestled in the beautiful shrubs around the verandah ; and the tapir, in his brown coat speckled with white, laid his head on his master's knee, and watching him with his bright intelligent eye, listened to our conversation. As I gazed on the charming tableau, a sudden thought struck me, and, turning to my companion, I inquired how long he had lived in this country.

“ Ever since 1832,” was the reply.

“ There is one question,” said I, “ which I should very much like to ask, if you would not consider it impertinent—how is it that having established yourself here in the very prime of life, you have not sought to render this Eden perfect ! You are, I think, like myself, totally without prejudice as to shade and complexion ; besides, the females among the Malays are so gentle and poetical, that they could not offend even European scruples ; how is it then, you have never introduced a Malay Eve into this lovely place ?”

The Doctor smiled, and was silent for a moment, then removing his cigar from his lips, he inquired whether I had time to remain a few hours with him, and on my replying in the affirmative, exclaimed—“ Well then, Doctor, I will tell you why it is, that my Eden is not rendered perfect by the presence of a ‘ Malay Eve,’ as you elegantly term it.”

And having called for a fresh supply of ginger beer, we established ourselves more comfortably



upon our mats, and the Doctor commenced his tale, as follows :—

“ When I first arrived at Pinang, I formed a great intimacy with the physician of the colony ; it was not my intention to practise in my profession, and my principal wish was to be so situated as to be able to pursue scientific researches. My companion was an energetic young man, endowed with a great spirit of enquiry ; a minute and thorough investigator, he was somewhat restless in disposition, seldom remaining long in one place, and continually moving about, here, there, and everywhere. His great ambition appeared to have always been, to obtain a complete knowledge of the manners and customs of the native inhabitants of those countries in which he had, at different times, resided. For this purpose, he applied himself assiduously to learning their language, and visiting their houses, and succeeded so well in his object, as to gain a very large share of confidence and good will, and to render himself extremely popular amongst the natives ; the fact that he was the only English physician at Pinang who had ever been freely admitted within the Malay families, being sufficient proof of this.

“ One morning, very early, my young friend rapped at my door—‘ I am going,’ said he, ‘ into the interior of the island, for the purpose of visiting a Malay patient, about whom I should really be glad if you would give me your opinion ; if you will be kind enough to accompany me immediately, we shall be able to get back before the heat of the day.’

“ Now I had hitherto, always refused to join my young companion professionally, knowing

that even between friends, the practice of medicine was a piece of machinery which required very delicate handling ; but as the patient in this case was a poor native, who was of course counted as a cypher in the population of Pinang, I made no objection whatever, and we set out on our expedition.

“ As we journeyed along, which we did very rapidly, in a palanquin, my friend gave me a few instructions as to the part I was about to play— ‘ We are going,’ said he, ‘ to visit people who are continually watching all your motions, and who are frightened by the merest trifle ; I shall not at first tell them that you are a physician, nor indeed shall I call in your assistance unless it is positively required.’

“ This was exactly what I wished. After sometime, we arrived at one of those delicious dwellings, which always look as if they were sustained by some invisible hand amid the foliage which surrounds them. A group of men and women were seated in the verandah, apparently awaiting anxiously the arrival of my friend, for the moment they perceived him they all cried out as if with one voice, that ‘ the patient was gradually growing worse and worse ;’ but of this announcement we took no notice whatever.

“ The group of Malays was composed of seven persons, three women, two young girls, a man of about sixty years of age, and a youth, the elder of the two latter, being, I supposed, the father of the family. My companion left me in the verandah with the old man and the boy, and entering the house, followed the three matrons into the chamber of the sufferer.

“ However, desirous you may be to enter into conversation with people of the description of those with whom I now found myself, there is nevertheless, great difficulty in doing so, for you might as well address yourself in the human language to wild animals and expect them to understand you, as to find subjects within the range of capacities like theirs. However, after several ineffectual efforts, I at last found a topic which seemed to interest them—an account of a piratical encounter in which the Malays had been victorious, a very rare thing with them, and we were conversing quite fluently, when an incident occurred, which immediately arrested my attention very agreeably, in the shape of a pair of very small hands, which made their appearance from a half-open window, spreading out a piece of wet cloth to dry. These little hands were quite yellow, it is true, but they were nevertheless beautiful, with slender fingers, and rosy well-shaped nails: all over the world, there is nothing more rare, than a beautiful hand; it bears with it the seal of aristocracy, and expresses what no other personal advantage can do. The pair of which I speak, might, in size and form, have been envied by a duchess, and took my attention so evidently, that the young Malay perceived the circumstance: coming closer to me, and pointing to the window where the apparition was still visible, gathering a garland of *volkameria* and tuberoses, he said, in a low, mysterious voice—‘ *Ada anak perampocan njang bagoes sekali,*’ which signifies, ‘ It is a young girl, and a very pretty one, too.’

‘ *Apa sarani dia?*’ I inquired—‘ Is she a Christian?’



‘*Tida, Islam, dia ada saya poenja soedara misan.*’—‘No, she is a Mussulman, and my cousin.’

“I had just received this piece of information, when my friend rejoined me, and not thinking fit to enlighten him on the subject of my discovery, I inquired anxiously after his patient.

‘The poor man is no worse,’ he replied, ‘notwithstanding what these idiots told me; but to relieve me of a little responsibility, I should be glad if you would come and see him. He is prepared for your visit, if you will accompany me.’

“And I did so.

“I will not weary you with the medical part of my visit: suffice it to say that my manner produced such a favourable impression on the sick man, that he invited me to come and see him again. It is surprising when we reflect how often the motives of our conduct are misinterpreted. Here was an instance of this, for the reason of my apparent anxiety about the sufferer, was certainly misunderstood by every one, with the exception of the young Malay, who probably guessed the cause.

“The insatiable desire of seeing and knowing everything, is one universal trait in all who have seen much of the world; and the most charming object in nature merely appears, in their eyes, a subject for observation and curiosity. I was not unacquainted with the Malay tribe—had seen the *rongguins*, the free women of Java, the *tagales* of Manilla, the native princesses of *Bantam*, the *soendals* of Malacca and Singapore, and now that an opportunity presented itself for becoming acquainted with a young Malay girl in the midst of

her own family, I was determined not to let it slip.

“It was generally my custom to go out very early in the morning, for I was extremely fond of walking about the streets inhabited by the natives, in which they were arranging their merchandise for the day : one of my domestics, who was aware of my predilection, enquired upon one occasion, whether I had ever visited the fish-market, and on my replying in the negative, proposed to conduct me thither. This young man was a very intelligent Malay, who acted at once as my valet, interpreter, groom, &c., and indeed filled so many offices about my person, that I used to call him my “inseparable.”

“The fish-market of Poulo-Pinang is situated at a little distance from the town, and is a large place built on stakes, which are incessantly laved by the sea : at the time of our visit the tide was high, and the lower portions of the stakes were so entirely surrounded by the waves, as to give the whole place the appearance of an anchored ship, a resemblance rendered still more striking, by the number of little fishing-barks which surrounded it on all sides. The market itself was completely crammed with small fishes, the greater number of which were not yet dead, and were in general of a species entirely unknown to me ; some were ornamented with beautiful rays of yellow and black, and furnished with a long, sharp, gilded horn, which rose like a graceful arch ; others with beaks like those of parroquets—had fins more brilliant and dazzling than the wings of the humming-bird, and a great number were covered with prickles as sharp and hard as the point of a

poniard, all glowing with the most vivid colours ; even the rich plumage of the native birds—the wings of the butterfly, and gilded *coleoptera*, would have appeared dull and sombre by the side of these lovely inhabitants of the deep, varied as though they had caught the reflection of the beautiful colours of the clear waves, when lighted up by the first rays of the morning sun. By the side of these exquisite little creatures, glittering with purple, azure, silver and gold, were gigantic crustaceous specimens, some of them still moving about, and all in a state of confusion and disorder ; with their hard black and brown shells, their projecting *antennæ*, and sharp claws, stretched out as if ready for action—they looked, by the side of their gay companions, like monks in their sable robes. A great number of purchasers surrounded the fish-stalls ; but they were forced to submit to a great deal of bargaining, before being able to deal with the fishmongers ; however, all these transactions passed off much more quietly than in European markets, which might probably be attributed to the fact that the purchasers were principally men, and there were very few women to be seen.

“ I was very busy examining all the interesting objects around me, when I suddenly felt a light touch on my shoulder, and at the same moment heard a respectful salute of—‘ *Tabe toean !* Good day, your highness.’

“ Turning round to ascertain whence this proceeded, I was delighted to recognise the young Malay whom I had seen in my visit to the sick man. He had exchanged the somewhat primitive costume in which I had first seen him, for one



more suited to a Malay of his condition, and wore a pair of pantaloons, a jacket confined by a girdle, and a short waiscoat.

‘ I trust you have not forgotten us, seigneur ? ’ said he.

‘ By no means, ’ I replied, ‘ and I mean to visit your invalid to-morrow, along with the doctor. ’

‘ Come to-day, seigneur. My aunt and cousin are the only ones at home, it is true ; but your patient is very anxious to see you. ’ And scarcely had he thus spoken, when he immediately disappeared, for the Malays are remarkably sparing of their words.

“ The invitation I had just received from this young man, was something quite extraordinary from one of his tribe, who have generally a great objection to strangers ; and as I imagined, from his manner, that the patient was really in danger, I set out immediately to visit him ; but what was my astonishment when, from the road which led to the house, I saw the person, whom I had expected to find confined to his bed, comfortably stationed in his balcony, playing with a large ape, which was his constant companion. The instant I approached, he overwhelmed me with a shower of welcomes and thanks, which being misinterpreted by his companion, the animal, seconding what he believed to be the hostile intention of his master, threw himself upon me open mouthed. Attracted by the sound of the man’s voice and the cries of the ape, a woman came to the spot, and on perceiving me, hastened to join in the expressions of gratitude which the Malay was still pouring forth, and a most horrible noise was produced by the combination.

“ When the enthusiasm had in some measure subsided, I seated myself in the balcony with these good people, internally wondering what could possibly be the object of the young Malay in bringing me here, and after exchanging a few words with the man, on the subject of his health, turned to the female, with whom I conversed a little regarding her family affairs, in a manner which would have quite alarmed her, had I not become on such intimate terms with her ; but far from seeming annoyed by my inquiries, she talked a great deal, and informed me that she had two daughters, one of whom was absent.

“ I inquired where the other one was, asking whether she were indisposed.

‘ She is in her room,’ said the mother, pointing to the window where I had seen the pretty pair of hands, in my former visit.

“ I now saw, that in order to attain my object, it was necessary to take some very decided step, and therefore abruptly asked, whether she had any objection to allow me to see her ; but it appeared, that according to the limits of Malay etiquette, I had rather overstepped the boundary of propriety, and allowed interest to get the better of discretion ; for, pretending not to hear my question, the matron feigned a pretext to withdraw ; and her absence was so prolonged, that I began to think the hopes I had entertained were completely ruined, and was thinking how I could best make my retreat, when she reappeared, and again seating herself at my side, remarked, that a merchant from Malabar, with some very beautiful stuffs, had detained her.

“ This remark I suspected to be a mere excuse

on the part of the manœuvering mother, and felt vexed and disappointed as I saw myself the victim of what I supposed a paltry pretext ; however, in order to carry the matter off with as much indifference as I could, I observed, that as I had several purchases to make, I should rather like to see the merchant's goods, to which the old woman replied, that he was in the chamber of her daughter Neiza, whither she would conduct me.

“ The very name of Neiza revived all my hopes ; and, as I thought, that in order to have the pleasure of being introduced to a young lady, who *might* be as pretty as her name, it would be worth while buying a little Indian silk, Manilla cloth, or even a few yards of Manchester muslin, I was by no means unwilling to follow my conductress.

“ On arriving at the apartment of Neiza, I could at first perceive nothing but a mass of Indian prints, Chinese silk, and muslins, spread out upon the floor, upon which was seated the Malabar merchant, with his back against the window, which faced the door. He was a handsome young man of thirty, very dark complexioned, but with features of statue-like purity, and a most expressive countenance, large black eyes, and a small moustache. His costume consisted of a turban of embroidered muslin, placed lightly upon his short dark hair, and long white robe, which completely enveloped his whole person, carelessly confined with a girdle, and a pair of slippers.

“ The instant he perceived me, he began to fold up his stuffs ; and on my expressing a wish to look at them, replied hastily, that they were all sold, but if I wished to deal with him, he would



bring me some stuffs of a similar kind, to Pinang ; from which conduct I inferred, that the young man was not acting in concert with the old woman, and that he shrank from taking any share in a proceeding which he did not approve. But, alas ! I was quite wrong in attributing his conduct to the delicacy of his sentiments, for, as he was leaving the room, his whole demeanour suddenly changed, and bestowing upon me a look of unmistakeable passion and hatred, he departed, banging the door violently after him.

“ This rude manner of expressing his disgust at my visit, incensed me greatly, and I should certainly have followed the man, and chastized him for his insolence, had it not been for the entreaties of the old woman, who begged me to desist, assuring me that he was a friend of hers, and a most excellent Mussulman ; and I thus permitted myself to be pacified.

“ The matron did not seem in the least annoyed at the sudden departure of the merchant and his goods, and perceiving that I had mistaken the motives of her conduct, and put an unfavourable construction upon them, I hastened, in my own mind, to do her justice.

“ The presence of the pedlar, and the little scene which followed, had prevented me from observing Neiza, who was seated in one corner of the apartment, but I now approached her, and offered the most respectful salutation (in the Malay language) with which I was acquainted.

‘ *Salamat pagi perampoean moeda bagoes.*’—  
‘ Allow me to salute you, my pretty girl ;’—  
to which she made a suitably courteous reply.

“ Neiza was a girl of about fifteen, very small,

and rather stout ; she was a perfect specimen of Malay beauty ; but perhaps you would like a full description of her.

“ Her forehead was high and smooth, large drooping eyelids, added to the exquisitely soft expression of her countenance, and gave her the appearance of being scarcely able to open her long, languid, almond-shaped eyes ; the graceful arch above these sleepy orbs, was as delicate as if traced by a pencil ; her somewhat high cheek bones rendered the perfect oval of her infantine countenance still more apparent ; the ruby lips were constantly parted, revealing a perfect set of little brown teeth, while her long, well-oiled tresses were wound round her head, in thick braids of the jettiest dye. Her complexion was as deep a yellow as the gold of which her necklace and bracelets was composed, these ornaments looking as if merely chiselled from a block of the same precious material, so that she resembled one of those valuable statues, which sometimes adorn the pagodas in India.

“ The young Malay was dressed in a manner which exactly suited her style of beauty ; a sort of light corset, descending a little below the bust, with short sleeves, displayed to advantage her pretty shoulders, and round, supple arms ; a short petticoat fastened round the waist, revealed a pair of feet as small as those of a child, the well-shaped nails of which were evidently taken great care of, and looked like little pieces of mother-of-pearl.

“ The small chamber which Neiza inhabited, had white walls, and her bed, which was elevated a little from the floor, to escape the annoyance of the insects which are the scourge of tropical

climates, was covered with a rose-coloured counterpane. But for this latter article of furniture, the whole apartment would have borne a great resemblance to that of an humble European grisette. A table with two drawers, stood near the door, and was loaded with vases and flower-pots.

“When I entered, the young girl was busily employed in sewing what appeared to me a dress of Indian print, and was seated before a table, upon which, besides the implements for her work, stood a box of betel-nut.

“As if to pay me every possible attention, she now left her work, and putting into some little brass vessels the various ingredients of which the preparation of betel is composed, invited me to partake of it with a very sweet smile.

‘*Toean makan sirih?*’—‘Do you like betel-nut, seigneur?’

“Not knowing the sharp astringent taste of the composition, I accepted some, the old woman remaining in the room all this time, fidgetting and buzzing about, like a noxious insect.

‘I am sorry,’ said I to the girl, ‘to be the cause of sending away the Malabar merchant, as he was doubtless transacting some interesting business with you.’

‘Had he remained,’ replied Neiza, ‘I dare say he would only have repeated what he tells me every time he comes with his silks.’

‘And what may that be?’ I enquired.

‘Merely that if I were his wife, or even his sister, I should be dressed in the most costly silks of India, and the most brilliant tissues of Madras.’

‘Well then, why do you not become the mer-



chant's wife? He is very good looking, and I dare say rich.'

'I would on no account do so,' replied the young Malay, with animation; 'these Indian merchants are not so brave as the Europeans, or even the Malays; and if you had chastised him, he would have fallen on his knees and begged your pardon for having offended you.'

'And what would a Malay have done in such a case?'

'He would have died sooner than have begged for mercy, and had you struck him, would have revenged himself some time or other,' answered the young girl, energetically.

'Then you would like a very courageous husband, I suppose—one who would go to sea occasionally, like the inhabitants of these islands?'

'Neiza smiled as I said this, evidently understanding that I alluded to the pirates of Sumatra, Borneo, and Holo, and shook her head as she replied—'I should like my husband to remain near me, at least only to go as far as Pinang to sell cane, and the *kriss*: when he visited the neighbouring isles, it should only be for the purpose of obtaining bird's nests, and ores: as for myself, I would remain at home, cultivate rice, and take care of the house.'

'Well, the females in my own country, which is far away beyond the sea, live something in this manner: will you accompany me thither, and I will soon find you a husband?'

'Oh, no!' exclaimed the Malay girl, eagerly; 'I could not live amongst the women of your country, whose feet are imprisoned in thick stuffs, and whose heads are loaded with heavy, suffocat-

ing veils. Poor creatures ! they have never roamed bare-foot over the soft, yielding turf, or the rocky cliffs of the sea-shore—nor felt the soft evening breeze playing amidst their locks ; they know not the delights of enjoying the coolness of the water, and abandoning one's self to the current of the waves, like a flower blown about by the wind—No ! they never taste these pleasures, because they are always so cold,' and she threw an expression of extreme commiseration into her countenance.

' Then you know what it is to feel cold ?' said I, in some astonishment.

' I have heard of it,' she replied, ' and may perhaps form some idea of what it is, for on the top of the mountains it is chilly.'

' It is true,' I continued, ' that the females of my country have not the pleasures of which you speak, but these are replaced by others—they are able to go out alone, and they spend their evenings in pleasant houses, in which are assembled a number of persons, who amuse themselves with singing, laughing, and talking, until late at night.'

' I would rather pass the evening in this balcony with my husband,' replied the Malay, leading me to the window, ' and sing to him alone—it is only *ronguins* who allow every one to hear them.'

" I enquired whether she knew any pretty songs.

' Yes, some so beautiful that you would never be tired of listening to them : there is one in particular, which I sing almost every night, and all my family come to listen to it,' exclaimed Neiza, exultingly.

‘And what is the subject of this charming song?’

‘It is the history of an ancient king in this country, who had married a young girl more beautiful than any other in the world—yellow as honey, and with hair so long that it entirely covered her. The king was passionately attached to his wife, but was compelled to leave her, in order to take arms against one of his neighbours, who had commenced a war against him; the princess would have accompanied him, but as he persisted in refusing to allow her to do so, she resolved to follow, unknown to him, and taking her nurse into her confidence, set out, accompanied by this poor woman, first making her promise that should her husband fall in action, she would put an end to her sufferings by killing her. The princess and her servant encountered all kinds of danger; upon one occasion they were carried off by a dragon, who kept them some time in his den; another time, they fell into the hands of an old rajah, who tormented the young girl with his addresses; but some invisible power seemed always at hand to relieve them from their distresses. At last the king was taken prisoner by his opponent, and as he only recovered his liberty by marrying the daughter of his cruel conqueror, the poor deserted young girl died of a broken heart.’

‘That must indeed be a very pretty song; perhaps when I understand your language a little better, you will sing to me.’

‘Most willingly,’ she replied; ‘when I am singing of these adventures, I always fancy them, for the time, my own, and should like to have



some one by my side whom I loved very much, and who would never leave me.'

'But with your Malay customs, how would you like to have a husband with several other wives?'

'Oh!' replied Neiza, rather sadly, 'the man whom I should choose, would possess but one, because he would be too poor to have more. It is only rajahs and princes who can afford to keep several wives, in Malacca.'

'But some people would tell you that you would soon learn to regret the poverty of your husband, merely on account of his not being able to keep another wife.'

'Well!' exclaimed Neiza, 'it does not so much matter after all, whether a man have several wives or not, provided he is rich enough to provide them with numerous attendants, beautiful clothes, and everything they require.'

"This speech was I thought rather a blemish in the character of the fair Neiza. 'Perhaps, said I, 'you will marry the young man whom I saw with your father when I first came here?'

'No, my cousin is too fond of roving about, both by sea and land—I shall never marry him!'

'But do you know that it was he who first told me what a beautiful young girl lived here?'

'Indeed!' cried Neiza, smiling; 'well, I dare say he might do so; but you are aware that I could never become his wife.'

"The little incidents which accompanied this conversation, occupied of course, a much longer time than I have taken in recounting to you the principal part of our interview, and as I now began to think it would be prudent for me to depart, I took my leave '*la tête montée*' as the

French say, by this lovely young creature, who was, in truth, most charming, and in my opinion, preferable to a European woman ; there was something in her soft, innocent, unaffected manner, and her perfect freedom from jealousy, which formed a delightful contrast to those of a whining, sly, and deceitful character.

“ I now made frequent visits to Neiza ; indeed, there was scarcely a day, some portion of which I did not pass with her ; at the same time, I cannot deny, that now and then I saw her do things which did not quite harmonize with my civilised ideas ; but these little faults I endeavoured to forget, thinking they would be remedied in time. For instance, she always took her meals on the floor, squatted down before a great plate of rice, which she ate with her fingers, forming it into little balls like those with which turkeys and fowls are fed, and devouring the grain with a degree of voracity quite equalling that of these animals. Any other method of taking her food seemed irksome to her, for if I tried to make her eat with a spoon, she handled it as awkwardly as an ourang-outang, and whenever I offered her a fork, she invariably pricked her lips or tongue, and soon rejected it in a passion, as a useless and dangerous instrument.

“ Another thing I did not like, was that in spite of all I could say, she would persist in blackening her mouth and teeth. Europeans entertain the idea that it is by means of the betelnut that the teeth of the Malays are rendered dark, but this is an error ; it is their custom first to remove the enamel from the teeth, by means of a kind of lime, and then to make use of a

horrid composition, which Neiza prepared in the following manner—into a brazen vessel she put some fragments of cocoa-fruit, covering it over with the half of a nut, which had a hole pierced in its upper part; the pieces of cocoa soon became calcined, leaving at the bottom a peculiar sort of oil, and with this bitter, black, and nauseous substance did she take pains to spoil her pretty little teeth; in fact, Neiza's manner of eating and anointing her person, considerably cooled my admiration of her whenever I was present, either at her meals or toilet; but then again when away from her, I remembered nothing but her elegant costume, wild romantic songs, and graceful dances, and as I said before, my head was completely turned with her fascinations.

“One day, after having carefully weighed in my own mind the advantages and inconveniences of such a union, I decided upon speaking to the parents of the young girl, determining to do this in a manner which would make them respectful to European dignity. Accordingly I asked the father and mother whether they had any objection to my taking their daughter as *ménagère*, which was a term frequently adopted under similar circumstances by the Dutch officers in Java. As I expected, the good people saw no reason whatever to prevent the accomplishment of my wishes; but when Neiza herself was consulted on the subject, she hesitated, and requested a few days to consider the matter before giving her final reply; and I, ever anxious to keep up my dignity, begged that instead of a week, she would take a fortnight for reflection.



“ At the expiration of that term, I returned to the village ; but on arriving at the foot of the staircase which led to the verandah, was surprised to hear loud conversation and laughter going on within, and bounding up the staircase, found the whole of the family assembled in the first chamber, where, to my further astonishment, I also perceived two Europeans, Neiza, perfectly radiant with delight, leaning upon the arm of one of them, while the rest of the party looked gravely on. The two strangers were about five-and-twenty years of age, and almost as dark as Portuguese ; notwithstanding the heat of the weather, both were enveloped in large coats, of blue cloth, a waistcoat and cravat of all the colours of the rainbow, a large gold watch-chain blazed on their chests, while their fingers were laden with heavy rings ; and to complete this striking costume, their ears were adorned with long gold ear-rings, falling over a shirt-collar as stiff as a piece of steel. Both the young men had large fiery eyes, and there was a degree of rapidity in their movements, which gave them no small resemblance to steam-engines, or windmills.”

As the good doctor drew this portrait, I could not help interrupting him by crying out—“ Surely these sailors must have been fellow-countrymen of mine—were they not ?”

“ You are right—they were from Marseilles, and I recognised them in a moment ; for in 1815, I had often had plenty of opportunity of becoming acquainted with men of their class, having been six months in a garrison at Marseilles as physician to an English regiment.

“ It appeared that I had arrived at a most in-

teresting turn of the conversation : the sailor, upon whose arm Neiza leaned, spoke the Malay language with remarkable ease ; but so violent were his gesticulations, and so peculiar the manner in which he pronounced his words, that he made it quite a language of his own, fiery and passionate as his own voice and countenance. Turning tenderly to Neiza, he exclaimed :—

“ If you should say to yourself, “ well, it is over, Marius will return no more ! ” you would be very wrong ; when I have once said a thing, I always keep to it, and never break my word. I said to myself at Sumatra, “ Marius, whither wilt thou repair ?—to Pinang, to see “ *la petite*, ” or to France ? ”

“ As the wind was favourable, I decided upon going to Marseilles, thinking to myself—‘ If “ *la petite* ” is truthful, I shall return to her ; if not, why, I shall select some one else. And now it is but a question of leaving and taking. I can anchor here, or I can put to sea ; but if you will accompany me, well ! to-morrow you shall bid adieu to your friends, and sleep on board ; but do not let me hear you afterwards say—“ I am uncomfortable here, it is so cold.” I warn you before hand, that when the wind, of which you can have no idea, but of which I have told you, blows keenly, it will cut you in two like a razor ; but you must defend yourself as well as you can, and make the best of things.’ ”

“ I will go with you,” replied Neiza, without stopping a moment to consider.

“ Well said—well said ! ” exclaimed the Mar-seillais, extending his hand to the young girl ; who placed hers in it.



“ But after looking at her lover for a moment, she inquired—‘ Have you not brought me anything?’

‘ I have brought you myself—not a great gift, perhaps ; but what do you want more?’

‘ Oh, nothing,’ replied Neiza ; ‘ still I do wish you had brought me something else, were it only to have the pleasure of giving presents to my sisters.’

‘ But, my dearest, I really have nothing,’ said the sailor, playing with his compass ; then, as if a sudden idea occurred to him, he exclaimed—‘ *Mao saya poenja tjintjin koeping?*’ which signifies—‘ Shall I give you my ear-rings?’

“ At this original idea, I had the greatest difficulty in retaining my gravity ; and the young girl, who seemed delighted with her lover, gave free vent to her hilarity.

“ Until this moment, no more attention had been paid to me than if I had not been present ; but the father now approached, requesting me to wait a little while, as he wished to speak to me, after the departure of the strangers ; to which proposition I willingly consented, being desirous of witnessing the termination of this amusing adventure ; besides, I now began to think, that this peculiar individual, bedecked with rings and chains, like a South-Sea islander, would make Neiza a much more suitable husband than I should have done.

“ The party now separated ; the family withdrawing to discuss their private affairs—the two friends also conversing together ; whilst I, being left quite to myself, turned my attention princi-



pally to the colloquy between the two Marseillais, whose discourse ran something as follows :—

‘ Well, Louiset, you see the girl is faithful, after all ; she will go with me.’

‘ But,’ replied the other, ‘ what will your parents, who are so respectable, say to this ? For my part, if she were to die on the passage, I should advise you to throw her overboard, with a weight attached to each foot, and think no more about her. But if she should live to reach Marseilles, why, you know your mother will be no better pleased with her than she was with the ape you brought home last year, which broke nearly every thing in her room. Idiot that you are !—if you really do mean to act thus, *I* will not accompany you to Marseilles, but will renounce you altogether !’

‘ Imagine yourself, for a moment, in my place,’ answered Marius ; ‘ the child is a brave one—I have said that she should go with me, and she *shall* do so ! no one shall take her from me !’

‘ The devil !’ exclaimed Louiset, in a passion. ‘ I should think not, indeed ! She will disgust other people too much for that !’

‘ Disgust, indeed !’ said Marius, pettishly. ‘ I only know, that as soon as she is seen by the merchants and sailors on board, they will all be in love with her !—besides, I have promised to take her with me, and so that settles the matter.’

‘ An idea has just occurred to me,’ said Louiset, striking his chest with his hand. ‘ You see the *Ponantais*, who stands yonder ; for any thing he can understand of our conversation, we may speak as we should do before a wall. Well, I will undertake, in the first place, to have every thing

in readiness to set sail to-night. At eleven this evening, we will return here, and, in the course of conversation, assert that the *Ponantais* is the lover of the girl, as every one here has told us; thus we shall create a disturbance both with the father, mother, and "*la petite*" herself. Of this we will avail ourselves, by taking our departure, and who will know any thing about it?—No one.—Well, what say you to my plan?"

'It is far from being a bad one,' replied Marius, rubbing his ear; 'but hush, not a word more!' and in another moment he was at the side of Neiza, paying her all sorts of compliments, which he presently interrupted by suddenly exclaiming—'And your cousin, Neiza! what of him?'

'Oh, he will be here to-night,' she answered.

"Then, with that impetuous restlessness peculiar to the people of the south, he abruptly turned to his companion, and said—'With regard to him, my friend—I have already given him a lesson; he was on board my vessel, and of no more use there than an ape, breaking everything, and doing nothing. I did not speak a word, but took him by the nape of the neck (for these Turks have no hair), and then with a *garcette*, gave him such a shower of blows, that his skin actually smoked under the chastisement, the natives of this country not being very difficult to undress. Since that time, I have not been troubled with him.'

"After a little more time spent in conversation and badinage with the father and mother, the two sailors embraced Neiza and departed. This conversation made one or two things rather more apparent to me; for instance, I now under-



stood better how it happened that Neiza knew what it was to feel cold—why she had delayed so long in giving me an answer ; and also conjectured the motive of the young Malay boy in taking such pains to make me acquainted with his friends. I did not make known to this interesting family the conspiracy I had discovered, and was about to take my departure, when the old mother came up and begged to remind me that she had still another daughter, who might probably suit me as well as the one who was going away.

‘ I will think about it,’ said I, and ironically wishing a happy voyage to the fair Neiza, I departed. However, I have reason to believe that the plan talked of in my presence by the Marseillais sailors, was successful, for about six months afterwards, I espied Neiza leaning on the arm of one of the dirtiest sailors to be found on board any Portuguese vessel, but he was, nevertheless, amply bedizened with rings, bracelets, and ear-rings of silver. And now, my dear friend, you are acquainted with the circumstance which has hitherto prevented me from introducing a “ Malay Eve into my Eden.”

The interesting adventure of the good doctor amused me greatly, and indeed, taught me a lesson I have always remembered since ; for from that time I have ever looked upon the native princesses of these barbarous countries as mere automaton, worth only of the passing attention of an educated being ; and this impression was further confirmed by a still more serious adventure, which some time afterwards shewed me even more plainly the disadvantages of *mésalliances* of this sort, to Europeans.

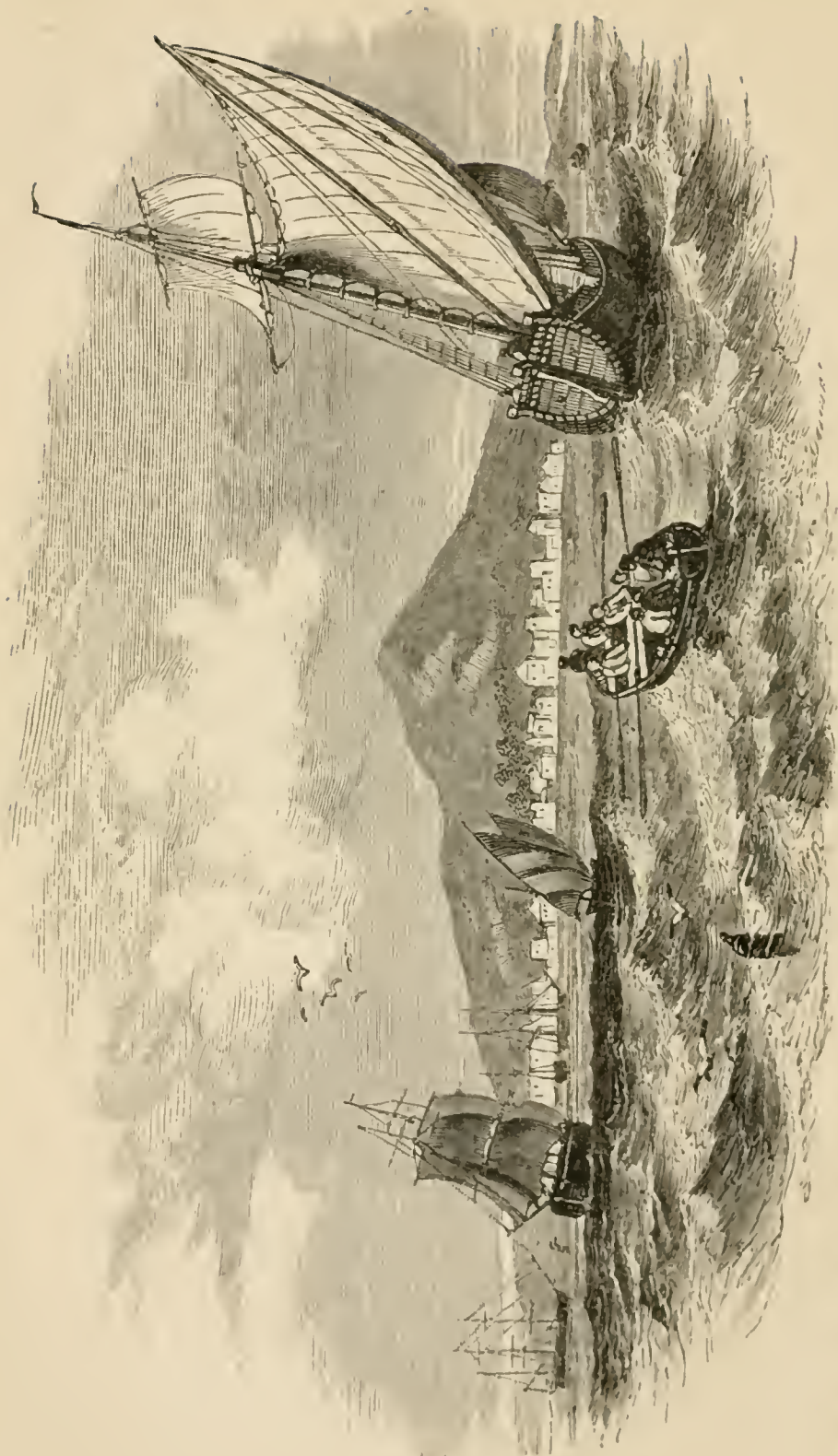


Poulo-Pinang is not only a mere resort of pleasure to the merchants, Indian nobles, and others who frequent its delightful shores, but also the centre of a considerable intellectual movement. Thanks to the civil and religious liberty which are enjoyed in this country, the various creeds recognised have founded several establishments of considerable importance, the most flourishing of which is the college of Pulo-Ticoux, belonging to the French Missionaries, and containing two hundred Chinese, Siamese, and Cochin-Chinese pupils ; the same society has also founded a house of resort for the native orphans, and a preparatory school attended by more than two hundred Portuguese and Malay children.

The Protestants of Penang have also an Anglo-Chinese college, whence numerous publications are issued every year ; in short, British philanthropy has effected many noble works ; by means of subscription, a house of refuge for the aged Chinese, an asylum for the natives, and a hospital, have been built here, and yet Pinang does not contain more than twelve hundred Europeans ! But on this favoured spot of earth, all the good sentiments and instincts of the human heart seem to be developed ; innumerable generous and noble actions have distinguished every one of the Christian sects ; and it must be confessed that the English people, who have ever been the guardians of freedom, and who have never employed any other than legal means for the establishment and maintenance of their rights and institutions, are, of all other nations, the most stanch protectors of human liberty, in the present day.



BATAVIA.





## CHAPTER IV.

## BASILAN.

AND now for a concise account of a most horrible tragedy, the particulars of which have never been brought before the authorities, nor found their way into the pages of the *Gazette des tribunaux*.

On repairing to China, M. de Lagrené received a special order from His Majesty King Louis Philippe, to select from the Malay Archipelago, some beautiful perfumed oasis, bathed by the waters of the Indian Ocean, upon which it would be possible to found an establishment, the old king having an extreme desire that France should not be destitute of a spice-island, but possess a pearl in the magnificent treasures of Oceania, the most precious of which were under the respective dominion of England, Holland and Spain.

In order to fulfil the wishes of his sovereign, the head of the Chinese Mission made it his first care upon his arrival in these parts, to fit out a cutter, which he sent into the Archipelago of Holo, for the purpose of selecting some island, free from all European power, which could be taken possession of in the name of France.

The naval officer to whom this scheme was intrusted, anchored before the island of Basilan, and under pretext of studying the geography of that place, began to look around for a favourable spot for hoisting the national standard of France. This part of the affair was conducted with admi-

rable sagacity and prudence by M. Guérin, who, whilst he retained his officers and sailors on board, intrusted the engineers who went on shore to proceed in their labours, with the utmost circumspection, at the same time increasing his acquaintance with the natives by means of an agent who bore no official character, but had been invested with the title of interpreter, by the naval commander of the fleet in the Indian Ocean.

The expedition of M. Guérin had nearly arrived at its termination, when one of his ensigns, a young man of great energy and promise, asked his permission to explore the banks of the river upon which the cutter was sailing. The commander was somewhat unwilling to grant this request, but at last yielded to the entreaties of the young officer, on the express condition that the little vessel was never to touch the land, nor to lose sight of the cutter, to which the ensign was to return upon the first signal from his superior officer.

Gladly accepting the permission upon any terms, the ensign set out, accompanied by the owner of a canoe, two very young sailors, or cabin-boys, and a young Dutchman, who filled the same capacity to the Parisian interpreter, which that officer held under government. The little canoe was under the management of its owner; the two sailors rowed, while the ensign and the young Dutchman, seated opposite each other, confined their attention to the shores of the river; both of them were provided with muskets, which, however, they had negligently thrown down on the benches of the canoe, not



expecting to meet with any occasion for using them ; indeed, that belonging to the ensign had not even been removed from its case.

On arriving at the mouth of the river, they descried a group of natives, approaching the banks with an appearance of great curiosity; at the same time making vehement protestations of their pacific intentions. The young officer answered their salutation, upon which a dozen or more of their number leaped towards the canoe, declaring their readiness to accompany its crew in their excursion. This my countrymen would not allow, but after some entreaty on the part of the barbarians, permitted two of them, who seemed to be the chiefs of the party, to come on board. These two men had all the distinctive characteristics of the pure Malay race, being small, nervous, and yellow-complexioned, with the dark, restless eye of the hyena or jackal ; both were armed with a *kriss*, not however of the kind made at Malacca, with a thin fine blade, but of a different species, compared with which those I have mentioned were mere playthings. Their demeanour had that air of confidence and even *noblesse* which the constant habit of command never fails to give. One was a very young man, but the other wore a grey moustache, and looked about fifty years of age. By means of the Dutch interpreter, the following conversation was carried on between the young officer, and the elder Malay.

“ Are you the chief of this island ? ”

“ This young man is my son-in-law,” replied the Malay, pointing to his companion, and wilfully misunderstanding the question.



“Are there a great number of warriors in this country?”

“Yes, but they are not well provided with arms for fighting; it is only the Europeans who have good weapons and plenty of them.”

“But your companion and yourself are both armed with an excellent *kriss*!”

“They are not worth so much as your *campilan*,” replied the savage, touching the sword of the officer.

“I have a musket,” said the latter, “which is much more worth attention than my sword—would you like to see it?”

“Yes, show it me.”

The ensign drew the musket from its case, and presented it to the Malay, who, after examining the precious weapon for a few minutes, exclaimed—“Give me this musket!”

“No,” replied the officer, “I cannot do that—it is too valuable to give away.”

“Give *me* the musket,” repeated the other, “and I will do whatever you tell me.”

“You are foolish,” said the ensign shrugging his shoulders; “and ask me to do impossibilities.”

“Give me the musket!” persisted the Malay, more earnestly than before; but the young man only replied by taking the weapon, and replacing it in its case.

During this dialogue, the canoe had reached a part of the river, the banks of which were overgrown with vegetation, which grew thicker every moment they advanced, and the master of the little boat, having been struck with the manner in which the savage had spoken, turned to his commander, and remarking that they were no longer

in sight of the cutter, asked whether he did not think it would be prudent to return.

“What can we have to fear from these men?” replied he; “we are five against two—by all means go on.”

Scarcely had he pronounced these words, when a violent blow agitated the canoe, and the old Malay, springing on the unfortunate young man, ran him through the body with his *kriss*, while his companion, attacking the master of the canoe, split his head with one blow, and the two Frenchman fell dead without a struggle. The three survivors would now have seized their muskets, but the son-in-law of the Rajah, with his legs apart, kept the weapons firmly beneath his feet; it was he who had, in the first instance given the blow to the canoe, which had been the signal for the double assassination. The whole of the frightful scene had passed with the rapidity of lightning, and the youths, perceiving that all resistance was useless, jumped into the water to save their lives, but were unfortunately pursued and taken prisoners by the Malays, who carried them in triumph to their village.

The commander soon received an account of this awful tragedy from several of the island chiefs, who informed him that the murderer of the young officer was named *Youssouf*, and was king of one of the numerous principalities into which Basilan was divided, and whose Machiavellian character was well known to the rest of those petty monarchs, who were not sorry to take advantage of an occasion by which it might be possible to expel from their shores so powerful and dangerous a rival.



Furnished with these details, M. Guérin set sail for Mindanao, for the purpose of treating with *Youssouf* for the ransom of his three prisoners, reserving for some favourable opportunity the task of reckoning with the blood-thirsty assassin. This negotiation was carried on through the medium of some Spaniards at Sambaonga, who are intimately connected with these scourges of the ocean, and for the sum of three thousand piastres the captives were finally restored.

In the eyes of the Malays, the Sultan of Holo is the legitimate monarch of Basilan and its provinces ; and M. Guérin, with the intention of ascertaining how far the power of this prince extended over Basilan, resolved to ask satisfaction from him for the death of his countrymen, and for this purpose fitted out the sloop *Victorious*, and set sail for Holo.

On receiving the first communication from the French commander, the Malay Sultan repaired on board the *Sabine*, and at their first interview, declared that Basilan had long since emancipated itself from his sovereignty ; that he possessed no power whatever of punishing the offenders, but that he would gladly join any friendly power in an attempt to subdue and chastise them.

With this understanding, the *Sabine* and *Victorious* set out for Basilan, where they had no sooner arrived than the two cutters entered the river which traversed the dominions of *Youssouf*, and a bloody combat took place between our troops and those of that monarch ; the Malay army amounted to one hundred, of whom twenty were slain, and *Youssouf* himself taken prisoner ; but in spite of this, the intrepid savages still main-







ENTRANCE TO CANAL IN JAVA.—Page 207.

tained a hostile attitude, and made no indication of a wish for peace.

At the time that intelligence of all these transactions reached M. de Lagrené, he had quitted the *Syren* to go on board the *Cleopatra*, commanded by Vice-Admiral Cécille, his intention being to visit Java, Sumatra, and several other islands, but postponing the execution of this project until another time, he at once set out for Basilan, and in anticipation of an encounter with the Malays, Admiral Cécille staid a short time at Manilla in order to make a few preparations for war, upon the completion of which we set out for that hot-bed of Malay piracy, the Archipelago of Holo, which is to the neighbouring shore as much an object of dread, as Tunis, Morocco, and Algiers formerly were to Spain, Italy and Provence.

Thanks to a favourable wind, we reached the coast of Basilan in three days, passing by the islands of Mindoro, and the little continent of Mindanao, which is more than three hundred leagues in extent, and upon which Spain possesses the province of Sambaonga.

The *Cleopatra* anchored before the small island of Malamawi, situated to the north-west of Basilan itself, and had scarcely done so when M. Guérin made his appearance, and after the first exchange of civilities, began to give an account of the late proceedings to the Admiral. The principal officers engaged in the expedition were of opinion that it would be advisable not to run the risk of another immediate attack upon the savages, but were in favour of waiting the result of the negotiations already commenced with the native chiefs, the enemies of *Youssouf*, and in order to turn the



intervening time to account, they proposed exploring the boundaries of the island in the steam boat *Archimede*, which had accompanied the *Cleopatra*.

From the summit of its high mountains, down to the very seashore, Basilan is, as I may say, covered with tall, thick trees ; the waters which flow at their base are limpid and sparkling as dew, and through the azure veil which hangs above them, may be perceived all the wonders of this strange, beautiful world, the marvels and immensity of which astonish alike the philosopher and the traveller, who make them the object of his studies. We, children of old Europe, accustomed to her civilization, and the laborious efforts with which she is constantly endeavouring to extract from her comparatively barren soil, an adequate supply for her pressing wants, can indeed enjoy and appreciate the delicious freedom of primitive nature, where the hand of man has left but feeble traces of its presence, and where the reproductive powers of the earth, exercise themselves without difficulty or restraint.

But before imparting to my readers the various impressions I experienced, I will endeavour to make them fully acquainted with the position of the island of which I am about to speak. Basilan is situated in that part of the Malay territories which belongs to the Archipelago of Holo, in the sixth degree of latitude, to the north-east of Mindanao ; its extent is about twenty-five or thirty leagues, nearly equalling that of our colony, the Isle of Bourbon, to which it certainly does not yield in point of fertility : it is traversed from east to west, in the centre, by a chain of moun-

tains, the peaks of which are of great height ; other less important elevations are also spread over its surface—little spherical hills completely covered with trees ; the edges of the coast are indented and cut up by numerous creeks, some of which serve as outlets to the streams of water, which flow from the upper to the lower parts of the island, finally mingling with the waves of the ocean.

The general aspect of Basilan is that of a perfect mass of verdure, so thick and luxuriant as to hide completely the soil whence it springs ; no bare lofty rocks, or naked barren peaks are to be found here ; the conical tops of the mountains, which have probably been formed by volcanic agency, are covered with the most magnificent specimens of the vegetable creation, and the level parts of the soil are luxuriant in beautiful trees, loaded with fruit and flowers.

At present there is no other entrance to Basilan but by the Strait of Maloso, which is a somewhat insecure one, yet preferable to those of Sambaonga, Manilla, and Soulou ; here the sailors have, during their various excursions in these parts, discovered a port of the greatest beauty, which is completely sheltered from the gales which regularly blow around these shores, by the eastern part of the island, which protects it from the south-east wind on the one side, and the sheltering isle of Malamawi on the other.

It is not surprising that the travellers who have at different times visited Basilan, should never have discovered this magnificent bay, so completely is it concealed from view by the island of Malamawi ; indeed, they might easily have



mistaken it for a creek, large enough only to admit the proas of the Malays, and other light canoes, for certainly no large vessel would ever have ventured into such a narrow passage, the termination of which was totally unknown. Our sailors may therefore claim the merit of having made the very-important discovery, of a port capable of receiving more than two hundred vessels of all sizes, and which may easily be entered by two different ways, in either of which the deep waters are capable of sustaining a ship of the largest dimensions, while the banks around present favourable situations for quays and landing places.

But besides all these advantages, which are principally valuable in the eyes of the sailors, this locality is also possessed of others, which if not so materially precious, are still no less real. I allude to the extreme beauty of a situation, which realizes all that the most vivid fancy could paint, if endeavouring to represent one of those Elysiums, which form the end of almost all men's hopes, in which evergreen shades, a temperature of unvarying softness, and a delicious calm and silence, are to form the principal of man's enjoyments. Its calm waters are never disturbed by the tumultuous gale, and if a light breeze ruffles their surface for a moment, their glassy tranquillity is immediately restored. Two or three lovely little islands, at present without names, are situated in its neighbourhood, looking like beautiful bouquets of flowers, rising from the bosom of the ocean, sustained by pedestals of coral. These seem to point to some future day, when places, yet unknown, will transform this



archipelago of innumerable islands into one grand continent ; when the contrary effect will perhaps be experienced by the great countries of Europe ; however, before this far-distant time arrives, I trust that the bay of Malamawi will bear on its clear waters the vessels of many great nations, whose rise and fall it may witness, while cradling on its bosom the human generations of many years to come.

Upon several occasions we visited this splendid bay, and never without being struck by its extreme beauty ; the silence of its deep forests was unbroken, except by the soft voice of the doves which inhabited the tops of its noble trees, the chattering of the green, yellow, red and white parroquets, and the cries of the apes which are the veritable monarchs of the sylvan retreat ; now and then beautiful green king-fishers skimmed over the water, and the *souimanga*, balancing itself on the flexible branches of the *palétuvier*, watched our proceedings from the shore. If we withdrew our eyes from the land and fixed them on the waves, the spectacle which met us there was not less attractive ; as far as the glance could wander, we could perceive immense *caryophyllées* extending their branches, covered with little blue, red and white flowers ; beautiful starry or meandering objects, covered with a soft green moss ; little fishes of all colours, and the most singular forms, sported around those living rocks ; while the sea-ranunculus, various kinds of black shell-fish with long sharp horns, *spondiles*, polypi, and cones, were all fixed in this interesting bed of coral.

When night surprised us as we gazed on this scene of fairy-land, the sky, earth and sea, seemed alike

illuminated ; every twig shone like a spray of diamonds, or a body of liquid fire ; and yet it was owing to the appearance of the meanest animals in the creation, mollusks, *beroés*, *pyrosomes*, and other microscopic clusters of creatures, that this beautiful scene, which almost resembled the work of an incendiary, and which all the riches of the most powerful monarch on earth could never have imitated, was produced ; and every evening the eyes of the Malays who sail about these coasts in their little proas, are gladdened by this lovely sight.

After wandering through the forests of Brazil, I had imagined that primitive nature had nothing further to reveal to me—that I had experienced all the impressions which could be made by the profound solitude, silence and obscurity of the thick interlaced branches above my head ; but I had not seen nature in its savage state, for in Brazil it was always easy to perceive that the European race was in possession of the country ; the footstep of man was imprinted on the soil, and the native birds and beasts fled, and were alarmed at his approach ; but here, every path was solitary ; or if the parted branches indicated that some living creature had passed through the aperture, it was impossible to know whether the intruding footstep had been that of some wild antelope, or of a Malay, who was probably concealed at some little distance.

The birds knew nothing of the aggressions of man, and if by chance one of their number fell by the stroke of our murderous weapon, the rest continued their song as merrily as ever ; they were the offspring of creatures which, for innumerable

generations, had lived without restraint or toil, and met with nothing to invade their security. There was not one of our party who did not experience a wish to wander about on these beautiful shores, but the terrible drama which had so lately been acted by the natives, compelled us to be circumspect; however, as it seemed probable that our number and strength would awe the Malays, who had now had reason to believe that the smallest offence would be punished with extreme rigour, we began to make little excursions in canoes, well armed, and in such numbers as to be able to offer vigorous resistance in case of an attack.

Our first expedition of this kind was to the river Gunambarang, which empties itself into the sea on the eastern coast of Basilan, and is about three miles distant from Malamawi, where we had taken up our quarters. The banks of this river, as well as the sea shore, are covered with *palétuviers*, and enormous *mangliers*, the elongated fruits of which, as they bend in the breeze, and overhang the waves, resemble the sharp darts which the Malays use with their *sarbacanes*. The sort of whirlpool formed by the falling of this river into the sea, may be traced for more than a hundred metres from the spot, the waters even at that distance being rendered saltish in consequence; fifty metres further up the river, is a kind of cascade; this forms the limit to the progress of the little vessels which venture thus far, and is also the only part in which the water is quite pure, for just in this spot it merely contains the quantity of salt which is almost always to be found in



streams ; this fact I ascertained by means of analyzing it, whilst on board the *Cleopatra*.

We now stepped on to the banks of the river, but so numerous were the large blocks of basalt, and so thick and spreading the roots of the trees, that we found progress extremely difficult—indeed, almost impossible ; however, by dint of great effort, we at last reached the summit of a little eminence, and turned our attention to the various vegetable specimens with which it was covered ; these consisted chiefly of *aréquier*s, cocoa-nut and bread-fruit trees, several different species of palm, nutmeg-trees, *mangoustaniers* and *tecks*, the latter of which spread their strong protecting branches over their more feeble brethren. Everything we saw convinced us more and more of the fertility of the soil in Basilan, which is indeed so productive that without labour or trouble, man may here find everything requisite for his existence ; and yet the inhabitants of this favoured isle, not content with making long excursions in their proas, for the purpose of forcibly obtaining some of the productions of civilisation, much more advantageous to some of their Malay brethren than to themselves, are continually at war with each other, and never spend a moment in a condition of peace and security.

Although we were not at very great distance from the banks of the river, we nevertheless deemed it prudent to retrace our steps, content with having overcome great obstacles in our progress to the place we had visited. On returning to our canoe we found those in charge of it busily engaged in various ways ; some seeking for shells, others cutting up the branches of palm, to obtain the

esculent parts of the stem, whilst some had brought away the wild fruit of the *papayer*, and of another sort of vegetable, which from its thick shell-like leaves, they named the artichoke of Basilan ; each had indeed made a prize of whatever appeared to him the most curious or agreeable in appearance.

On returning down the river, we saw myriads of apes, quietly playing among the trees, so undisturbed by our approach, that I almost thought they must imagine us to be of their own tribe, but of a different species, so indifferently and calmly did they look upon us ; but whatever might have been the motive for their conduct, whether it were confidence or disdain, it was certainly an unfortunate one, as many of their number paid for their temerity with the price of their lives.

We spent the greater part of our sojourn in this island in making little excursions of this kind, and always with the same degree of pleasure and success, occasionally meeting with some Malay proas manned by two or three of the natives, who did not manifest any desire to make our acquaintance ; but wherever we turned, we invariably observed the same luxuriant vegetation, and infinite variety of the animal species ; the little island of Malamawi, for instance, resembles a park in the midst of the waters, filled with deer, wild boars, partridges, fowls, and birds of every kind. The extreme elegance and brilliant plumage of the wild fowl is very remarkable ; it is true that the Malay cock in our countries has preserved a few of the traits which distinguish his noble forefathers, the free sons of the forests of Malacca, but in many respects he resembles them only as an effeminate king,



the descendant of a warlike race, does his ancestors. The characteristic trait of this bird in its savage state, is an extreme degree of courage; there is no kind of danger it will not face boldly; and when surrounded in its native state by a seraglio, kept in excellent order, partly by means of its beak, it permits no one to approach or examine the beauties of its harem, and is indeed so jealous and exacting, as scarcely to suffer the absence of its slaves for a moment, even to attend to their progeny.

Whenever I beheld this singular bird in the forests of Basilan, its crest falling on one side of its head, rolling about its bright, but not very intelligent eyes, extending its sharp claws, and proudly displaying the elegance of its plumage, to the admiring crowd of slaves around, I was always reminded of some of the inmates of our garrisons; however, in spite of all the advantages possessed by these animals, their courage, confidence, and beauty, a great many of them fell into the hands of our scullion, although it must be confessed, that even in death, their powers of resistance were not entirely conquered, as their extreme toughness required the most vigorous efforts of the sharpest teeth.

There was also another bird, which frequently arrested our attention—this was the *calao*, which bears a crest on its head, and whose enormous beak is quite a source of inconvenience to its possessor, which after having seized its prey, is obliged to throw it up in the air, receiving it in its narrow throat, and thus devouring it with more facility.



The *calao* is much prized in the Philippine isles, on account of the beak, which is used by the Chinese in the manufacture of the pretty little cases in which they keep their tobacco, or the small stock of money which they habitually carry about with them.

Some of the other animals of Basilan are not quite so inoffensive as those of which we have just spoken, many of the rivers and streams containing immense crocodiles, which, whatever may have been asserted to the contrary, sometimes descend upon the seashore, and wage fearful war with the large fishes and other creatures within their reach ; some of them have been attacked in the island Lanpinig'han by intrepid hunters, forsaking the pursuit of the deer and wild boar, for this sport.

In paying a visit to the river Pasang'han, which rises near the interior port, and is in my opinion, more a stream of salt water than of fresh, on alighting upon the right bank of the river, and mounting to the top of a little elevation which overlooks it, vast plains covered with immense plantations of cotton-trees, and rice-fields, may be discovered. It will be fortunate indeed if this adventurous project of cultivation does not prove fatal to the intrepid men who have undertaken it. At the very time when we were stationed upon the hill I have mentioned, ten Malays armed with lances, the kriss stuck in their girdles, and their forms protected by huge black bucklers, which rendered them almost invisible, threw themselves upon the men at work, uttering loud cries, and bearing in their whole demeanour an air of unmistakeable hatred

and brutality. Happily some other Malays belonging to the fleet were not far from the spot, and interposing between our countrymen and their barbarous aggressors, thus prevented a conflict, the issue of which could not have failed to have been hazardous, if not fatal.

Rice and cotton are, as I have before stated, the most important production of Basilan, for I do not reckon among these the immense quantity of fruit it possesses, consisting chiefly of bananas, and cocoa-nuts of various species. Besides, nothing would be easier than to cultivate all the native productions of India upon such a soil as this, its rich and fertile organization being sufficiently moist to afford sustenance for an immense quantity of vegetation. Pepper, cinnamon, and nutmeg, would all flourish well in this verdant land, which is deficient in nothing but the want of intelligent and industrious masters.

The geological structure of Basilan, particularly in the upper parts, is partially of volcanic nature—the mountainous elevation I have before named is probably of similar construction, for its highest points have a conical form indicating the existence of the craters, which are so common in Malacca. According to the assertions of some, it would appear that the island is inhabited by diverse races, the mountainous parts being peopled by negroes, similar to those found in the interior of Luçon; a tribe comparatively white occupying the centre, while the coast is inhabited by Malays. These latter, whom we saw frequently, are of middle height, and well-formed, with yellowish brown complexions, long black hair, and large brown eyes: the line of face is more



open, and the head better formed than with the Tagals of Manilla ; the nose is somewhat flat, but the lips are firmly cut. The eyes of some of them were slightly drooping and oblique, and wherever this peculiarity is observable, it denotes a *mélange* of the Chinese and Malay races. In general the physiognomy of these men is very expressive, particularly of artifice and cunning. The first whom I had an opportunity of observing, came on board our vessel for the purpose of exchanging fowls and fruit for a few cotton handkerchiefs and articles of household use, of which they are extremely covetous.

These people prefer the commerce of exchange to any other, and as they have not the slightest idea of the value of coin, they would frequently give for an earthenware vase, or bottle, articles of merchandise for which they would refuse several piastres.

Most of these Malays were naked down to the waist, and indeed their only covering thence consisted of a pair of very short pantaloons ; their heads were decorated with a kerchief of red cotton, and the everlasting kriss was, of course, placed at their sides. The commander of the *Sabine* had established a sort of friendly relationship with some of the chiefs in the interior, the most renowned of whom was named Tuan-Baram, and was much respected by his neighbours, more I suspect on account of his well-known cunning than for his sanctity. Day after day were we promised a visit from this august personage, and as often disappointed ; Panglamet-Tiram, the father-in-law of Baram, and chief of the tribe, and Arac, son-in-law to the Iman, always appearing in his



stead, and apologizing to the Admiral for his absence.

The conduct of the Iman was quite in harmony with the rules of savage policy : these barbarians never take any important step without nicely balancing the probable inconveniences or advantages arising from it. Baram, who was one of the most influential men of his country, would not enter into any personal communication with the French until well assured of their friendly intentions towards him, and therefore intrusted two members of his family, his father-in-law and son-in-law, with the task of ascertaining their views.

Panglamet-Tiram was more than seventy-seven years of age, but nevertheless erect and firm on his legs ; his appearance had something of the Arab about it, probably from his white moustaches and beard, the round eminence at the top of his head, and his slightly aquiline nose : when he visited us he wore a robe and turban as white as snow, and also a pair of sandals ; in walking, he laid his left hand on the scabbard of his kriss, and his whole demeanour was indicative of confidence and dignity.

Arac was the very type of the pure Malay race, small, dark, and admirably formed, with strong limbs, well-opened eyes, and a physiognomy full of energy, and that sort of savage assurance which belongs to animals that have never been tamed. He was dressed in a rose-coloured robe, which had been presented to him by some European, and which rendered the tint of his almost-sable complexion still more conspicuous.

When Tuan-Baram, as he was called by his countrymen, did at last visit the deck of the Cleo-

patra, we were all exceedingly disappointed with his appearance ; instead of discovering in this celebrated man any particular traits of distinction from the rest of the natives, we beheld merely a barbarian of repulsive aspect, common-place and rather embarrassed manners, and a disagreeable cunning expression ; his physiognomy had neither the savage energy of Arac, nor the patriarchal dignity of Panglamet-Tiram.

In order to appear to advantage, in this his first visit, he wore a light-coloured robe, and a French sabre, which had been a present to him ; his feet were encased in a pair of slippers, great rarities in this part of the world, and his fingers were loaded with heavy rings, containing worthless pieces of stone of various colours.

The appearance of these three men quite realized the most romantic imaginations of the pirates of the isle of Sonde, the archipelago of Holo, and the coast of Borneo ; courageous, cruel, and cunning, with the kriss in their waistband, and their lance in hand, they seemed ever ready to face the most imminent danger with indomitable energy. There was something absolutely fearful in the expression of their naturally-harsh physiognomy, when with their long hair falling over their faces, one could perceive, from between their blood-stained lips, a row of black teeth, from which the enamel had been removed by means of some preparation of lime. The custom of covering the teeth with this destructive substance, so as to render the exterior quite concave, is practised by all the inhabitants of the archipelago ; they afterwards smear them with the black oily substance I have before described, and this mode of disfigure-



ment constitutes the mark of civil emancipation from control.

We had several times an opportunity of seeing the Malays execute their war dances, which completely initiated us in the manners of these people, who, even in their pastimes, seem to delight in scenes of fury and slaughter: two men, armed with buckler, lance, and kriss, advanced into the arena, while the sound of a tambourine, which was at first played very gently, became louder and quicker as they approached each other; each now endeavoured to strike his antagonist with the lance, while the other either parried the blow with his enormous buckler, or endeavoured to save himself by flight. As the conflict proceeded, the faces of the men lighted up, as if excited to the highest pitch; the turban which confined their long hair became loosened, the black tresses thus falling all over their shoulders, and throwing away their lances, they drew the kriss and seemed to be preparing to finish the combat hand to hand.

We were also present at another kind of Basilanese dance, but as it was executed by two Malays, who spoke Spanish fluently, and had resided at Samboanga, we suspected it to be a sort of imitation of the Bolero. Never in my life did I behold such grotesque figures as these two horrible demons, who made all kinds of repulsive grimaces, to add, as they imagined, to the grace and expression of their performance, as they heavily executed their awkward steps.

The arts among the Basilanese are, of course, in a very rude state. We have seen what their idea of dancing is, and their music is not less barbarous, the principal instruments being the



tambourine, a very primitive form of the *buccin*, and a sort of wind instrument, of very monotonous and disagreeable sound.

Whether there are any poets in Basilan I cannot say ; but however that may be, it is certain that the Malay language, which is simple, forcible, and harmonious, might easily be applied to the purposes of rhyme : of one thing I am very doubtful—viz. whether the poet would be able to commit his thoughts to paper, for even Tuan-Baram, the great intellectual star of the country, could scarcely write his own name.

We had not much opportunity of becoming acquainted with the fairer part of the creation of Basilan ; but according to the testimony of the young interpreter, who was taken prisoner by the murderers of the ensign on board the *Sabine*, there were some among them neither deficient in beauty or feeling. This young man had, by his own account, received substantial proofs of affection from the daughter of Youssouf, in the shape of dried fish and cakes, of which she deprived herself to add to his daily fare ; and when she went to bathe in the river Maloso, it was her great delight to be accompanied by the young European, whom she would doubtless have been willing to instruct further in Malay manners and customs : a young sailor, who was observed by one of the native women in similar circumstances, immediately became the object of a very tender passion, which she did not fail to manifest in the most energetic manner, for, believing that the apparent indifference of the poor young man arose merely from fear, she approached him with a drawn *kriss* in her hand, threatening to wound

him with the weapon if he did not instantly address her in the language of love: of course the unfortunate youth, intimidated by the sight of impending danger, became eloquent in spite of himself, and made such vehement protestations of his affection, that she insisted upon having them repeated every time they met.

Basilan contains about ten thousand inhabitants, divided into petty tribes, who are continually at war with each other, the one side robbing the other of property, cattle, and horses, and the injured party taking revenge in the most bloody manner. Panglamet-Tiram frequently offered to sell us two women, whom he had taken from a neighbouring chief, in exchange for two oxen, which had been stolen from him; he evidently hoped, by means of these two females, to recover his lost property; but after several interviews, the affair was amicably settled between the two chiefs, who made a vow to forget all former disagreements, and to live henceforward in peace. What would French husbands say to this? Is there one amongst them who would sell his wife for an ox, or even for two? We obtained a sight of the females who had caused this quarrel, and, viewed from a distance, they appeared so old and ugly, that I certainly thought Panglamet-Tiram had the worst of the bargain: for my part, I should very much have grudged giving a cat in exchange for the old witches.

In a situation of six degrees of latitude, Basilan enjoys a temperature which at this season, at any rate, was no inconvenience, for during our whole sojourn there, the heat never rose above twenty or thirty degrees; in the evening there was

always a delicious breeze, and frequent gentle showers added to the coolness of the atmosphere, but I doubt whether this continued the whole of the year ; for if we may judge from the sanitary condition of Basilan, and the appearance of some of the trees on the shore, which seemed to contain a great quantity of rotten matter, the island cannot boast of great salubrity. But if, on the other hand, we look further into the interior, at the mountains which rise in the centre of the isle, and the valleys which lie between them, and above all, at the robust forms of the Malays inhabiting these parts, we may conclude that the mountainous parts are tolerably healthy, a circumstance which proves, that in deciding matters of this kind, it is necessary to investigate both sides of the question.



## CHAPTER V.

## HOLO, OR SOULOU.

WE had made such good use of our time during our sojourn at Basilan, that for several days before we left, there really seemed nothing more to see ; so well had we made ourselves acquainted with every navigable river, and explored every part of the island where we could venture with safety, that the whole surface of this beautiful, but somewhat monotonous country, seemed perfectly familiar to us, and we now began to be very impatient for the termination of the business which had led us thither.

This feeling was just at its height, when at about five o'clock on the morning of the 4th February, we were roused from slumber by the harmonious sounds of a sort of fife, which was never played on board the *Cleopatra*, except on particular occasions ; its music was extremely varied, now plaintive, now lively, and served for the time to soften the hard labours of the sailors : from this circumstance, we felt quite certain we were about to depart, but were quite ignorant of the place of our destination, and our speculations on the subject reminded me of variations on the old air of "*Bon voyage, M. Dumollet.*" Were we to return to Manilla, land of splendid cigars and beautiful creoles ? or to visit Java, and make acquaintance with the phlegmatic Dutch merchants, whom report described as rolling in gold,

and surrounded, like the Sultans of Delhi, with numbers of lovely slaves?—or (what was still more probable) were we about to make preparations for approaching the coast, and commencing an attack upon the Malays?

These and various other suppositions occurred to our minds, but were all dispelled by the information, that we were about to depart for Holo, to demand from the Sultan of that place, that he should either make us some handsome reparation for the loss we had sustained, or at once give up all claim upon a country in which his authority was scarcely recognized.

Of course, as we thought of the prospect before us, we remembered the terms of horror in which the Tagals, and even the Spaniards at Manilla, spoke of "*los Moros de Jolo*," who sometimes descended on their shores, boarded their vessels, and took the crew prisoners, while by land they pillaged and set fire to the villages.

For my own part, I was by no means sorry to find that we should not at present take leave of this part of Malacca, for the Malay race was, in my estimation, so singular and interesting, and had been the subject of so much sagacious inquiry and observation, that I was delighted to have further opportunity of judging for myself of the various opinions which have arisen as to its origin, and, moreover, was extremely desirous of becoming acquainted with a country renowned for its daring piracies, and for being the last stronghold of the perfidious but brave and adventurous Malay.

The passage from Basilan to Holo, scarcely deserves the name of a voyage, but is merely a

change of place, which we easily effected in two days, anchoring in front of the town, on the 6th of February, along with the Victorious and the Archimede, both of which had followed the Cleopatra. The aspect of Holo, from this point, is grand and severe, the centre of the island being traversed by a ridge of high mountains, less thickly wooded than those of Basilan, but interspersed with numerous rivulets, and crowned with lofty peaks, which are almost always covered with snow. The impression produced by our arrival, caused a very singular scene ; on the one side, we perceived numbers of men, apparently in a state of bewilderment, moving to and fro on the shore, mounted on horses, oxen, and buffaloes, all saddled and bridled ; on the other, a startled crowd of people stood at the doors of their habitations, casting restless and uneasy glances at the new comers ; while a whole fleet of little proas glided rapidly over the waters, till they reached the interior of the bay. The whole population seemed excited by our presence, which was accounted for by the fact, that the arrival of a European vessel in these parts, is always an event of great importance to the inhabitants, who, whether high or low, rich or poor, have generally committed some illegal deed, which compels them to dread the visit. The spot where this scene took place, was admirably situated for allowing us to see the whole of it ; the houses on the shore, stretching almost into the sea, at the base of a tract of perfectly-cultivated land, while the range of mountains in the distance, gradually rising higher and higher, formed the back-ground to the *tableau*.

The town itself is composed of a cluster of



three or four hundred houses, which, from the humblest cottage to the residence of the Rajah, are all built exactly alike, that is to say, on stakes fixed into the ground, similar to those I have described in speaking of Malacca ; in the space beneath the house, the horse of the owner is lodged, when the dwelling is built on *terra firma*, and when it stands in the midst of the waters, the proa, that light traveller of the ocean, which often constitutes the principal property of the occupant, is fastened to the bottom of the stakes.

It is a singular circumstance, that all the Malay tribes preserve the custom of erecting their dwellings on stakes, like a bird's nest in a tree ; many authors have sought to explain this fact, some pretending that this mode of construction is preferred on account of its forming a protection against the insects which are always to be found in damp places ; others asserting that it is done for the purpose of sheltering the domestic animals : neither of these suppositions, however, are correct, for in places sometimes inundated by the sea, there are usually but few insects, and in general, the Malays care little about keeping any kind of animal, being principally Mussulmen, sailors by profession, and paying little attention to agriculture, especially in the littoral parts of the country. We may rather attribute this curious custom to the fact, that each different species of the human race, has its own separate style of architecture, as peculiar to itself in construction, as the nest of a bird or bee, or the burrow of a rabbit, among the inferior animals.

The houses at Holo did not appear to us very comfortable, though we had not, perhaps, a very

fair opportunity of judging as yet, being only able to observe the number of little hovels, inhabited by the very poorest Malays, or such of the Chinese who lead a similar life among their fellow-creatures to that of the Jews in the middle ages, and are banished as far as possible from the heart of the town. The formidable appearance of our frigates, which presented to the gaze of the astonished Soulouans the unusual spectacle of an array of cannon in excellent order, was by no means calculated to inspire them with confidence, and at first they did not seem at all disposed to make further acquaintance with us; however, by degrees, curiosity predominated over fear, and they flocked in great numbers to offer us the produce of their soil, viz. bananas, coconuts, *mangoustans*, *durians*, the sweet potatoe, and fowls of such size and beauty as to remind us of those of Bresse and Mans.

Emboldened by the success of their first essay, a great number of Malay vessels crowded upon us during the first few days after our arrival; they were manned by vigorous, athletic-looking men, better dressed than the natives of Basilan (who are in general badly attired), speaking Spanish with great facility, and appearing quite *au fait* in the petty commerce of these countries, which requires those who engage in it, to be possessed of much courage and sagacity.

Like the other Malay tribes I have mentioned, they seemed to prefer the exchange of their merchandise for ours, to any other kind of payment, a mode of doing business which was extremely acceptable to our sailors, who sought up everything they could find that was likely to tempt

the Soulouans, who entertained very exaggerated ideas of the value of such commodities as were of the slightest utility, or which pleased them by their novelty ; and an amusing spectacle it was, to see, issuing forth, as it were from all corners of the vessel, old shoes or bottles, shining glass buttons, broken razors, the half of what had once been a pair of scissors, old pantaloons, &c., all of which were speedily exchanged for articles much more useful to our crew, such as fruit and vegetables, different weapons of war, the *sarbacan* lance and *kriss*.

At this time there were four ships of war in the bay of Soulou, three French and one English ; the Samarang, the crew of which, having heard of our arrival, came to explore these regions, and thus *accidentally* gave us a meeting. But notwithstanding this influx of strangers, the fertility of this country is so great, that the constant supply of excellent fowls and fruit neither failed nor augmented in price ; we had, moreover, as many oxen and kids for the consumption of the sailors, as could possibly be required, and in addition to these necessities, the inhabitants were eager to supply us with everything that they thought could be useful or interesting ; among the first of their gifts I must mention the *kriss*, which as I have before remarked, possesses great reputation throughout Malacca for the excellence of its blade, and the beauty of its workmanship ; the *kriss* of Holo is quite different from that manufactured at Malacca, being a two-edged weapon of about fifteen inches long and three wide ; the blade, which is straight and pliable as the body of a serpent, is sometimes inlaid with silver filagree work of the



most delicate description, while the handle is either of wood covered with horse hair, ivory, or silver, according to the value of the other part.

From their earliest infancy, the inhabitants of Soulou wear the *kriss* habitually, and seem to regard it as a ready and faithful friend, from which they never separate ; by its blade they swear their most solemn oaths ; in its polished surface they read the future results of their most dangerous enterprises, and woe to the unhappy stranger who trusts himself in the presence of the island savage, who is induced by anger or revenge, to draw the *kriss* from its scabbard, for if the Malay considers himself in the presence of an enemy, he will not hesitate to plunge it, with fatal aim, into the bosom of the latter.

To the Soulouan, his *kriss* is his oracle—the superior power to which he prays, and which he consults on all occasions ; sometimes he addresses it in verse, and I have now and then seen the scabbards of these weapons inscribed with long wild poems in honour of their exploits.

At Holo, the blade of this instrument is never poisoned, the least trace of its having ever been subjected to that process, being considered a flaw in its value ; as to the excellence of the weapon, no doubt whatever can be entertained, it being far preferable, both for elegance and solidity, to the inferior arms used by the French soldiers.

When our enthusiasm on the subject of the *kriss* had somewhat subsided, the natives began to bring shells, birds, and apes for our inspection : some of the former were not in a very good state of preservation, a circumstance which caused great disappointment to the conchologists on board, as it

prevented them from accurately determining whether the numerous valves and indentations were natural, or merely the result of accident; I have sometimes imagined that the little value the Malays attach to the most beautiful shells, arises from an idea that the Europeans are barbarous enough to make use of them in the same manner as themselves, viz.: to break them up for the preparation of the lime with which they mix the betel-nut, for I have often seen them throwing the water out of their vessels with a delicate nautilus shell, or a volute crowned with elegant points, which of course soon disappeared under their rough usage.

The birds they offered us were loriots of the most brilliant colours, red, yellow, and blue, white *kakatoës*, with yellow crests, green parroquets, and pretty little parrots; of the same kind as those I first saw in the Straits of Malacca; all these beautiful creatures were sporting and chattering together like children, for the gay babbling which belongs to them in their native country bears no resemblance to the few stiff monotonous words which we Europeans teach them at the expence of so much trouble and punishment; the jargon of our parroquets soon becomes monotonous, but the wild birds of Malacca speak a language which though incomprehensible, is pleasant to the ear, just as the music of an Italian song may be agreeable and soothing, though the meaning of its words may be unknown to the listener.

I only observed four different species of the ape, at Holo, one of which was not larger than a squirrel, and was really a charming little animal, playful as a puppy, very intelligent and good

tempered : the poor little creature afterwards died at Macao, of a pulmonary affection. It certainly is a species of barbarity to take these poor animals from the wild, noble forests in which Providence has placed them, and we ought to have more consideration for beings, which though unable to speak our language, are not less sensitive than ourselves to pain and suffering : when taken prisoners, they mourn the loss of their liberty, and fret after those left behind ; and I have seen hundreds of them in a foreign land, perish of sorrow and regret for their native soil.

The fourth curiosity brought us by the Malays was a species of ape of the most ridiculous appearance ; if the reader can picture to himself an animal about the size of a child of four years old, the back arched, the legs, feet, and arms excessively thin, and of immoderate length, the head covered with thin hair, a spare lanky frame, small mouth, and prominent nose overhanging the lips, not much unlike that of a man, he will have some idea of the singular appearance of this creature ; it climbed about the mast and sails of the ship, with its arms crossed on its breast, in the modest attitude of a nun at the confessional ; indeed the sailors had given it the whimsical name of “ Sister Gertrude,” which accorded ludicrously with its quaint and melancholy air. Apes of this description, if I may judge from the specimen just mentioned, are fitted only to inhabit the depths of the forest, and to roam amidst the thick sombre foliage of high trees, their long thin limbs enabling them to spring and climb from branch to branch with the greatest rapidity ; besides their diet is of a purely vegetable kind ; “ Sister Ger-



trude," for instance, would never eat any thing from my hands but fruit or bread.

This animal was of an extremely quiet and melancholy disposition, always keeping to itself, and never taking any notice of any other creature on board ; when I took it in my arms, it uttered a sort of plaintive cry, and as I saw that it would soon perish if kept in captivity, I endeavoured to save its life by setting it at liberty, and placing it in the midst of a wood which surrounded the residence of one of my friends at Sincapore ; it climbed up the highest trees, and ate a large quantity of the green foliage, but in the evening found its way back to its habitation, where it continued its monotonous life for a few days, and then died. The history of the numerous pet monkies I have kept, would form quite a Book of Martyrs !

Pearls are sometimes found at Soulou, and the Malays are extremely fond of this kind of fishing, as it affords them ample opportunity for giving proofs of their intrepidity and boldness ; for the oyster which furnishes the pearl is found at a great depth below the water, and it is only by descending into this abyss, that it can be obtained. It is not uncommon to meet with a diver among the Malays, who will remain several moments under the water, and then return laden with more than a hundred shells. The latter are exposed on the shore, and as soon as they begin to decay, are carefully examined separately, for the purpose of ascertaining whether they contain any of the precious treasure or not.

I have often seen at Soulou, what appeared to me to be most beautiful pearls ; but it is not safe

to purchase them of the rude merchants here, who although ignorant of the science of chemistry, are nevertheless acquainted with a method of imitating these concretions, in which they succeed so well, as to have made many victims of cheateries amongst our crew ; the *savans* of our party were the most frequently imposed upon, for imagining it impossible that the art of imitation could exist among men so barbarous as these, who had never heard either of a laboratory, or of M. Thénard, and who scarcely knew the use of a common cylinder, they of course fancied themselves quite safe in dealing with them, and consequently became the dupes of the ignorant rogues who imposed upon them.

The substance made use of by the Soulouans in this operation is of a white pearly hue ; it effervesces on the application of an acid, but retains both its colour and lustre during the operation. What this substance is, I know not, but if we may believe the assertions of the Malays, it is a curious formation, sometimes, but rarely, found in the liquid of the cocoa nut ; however, I am of opinion, that very little faith should be placed in the assurances of the natives, as it certainly would not be to their own interest to divulge the secrets of their dishonest occupation.

Besides its Malay population, Holo contains several hundred Chinese, who brave all the bad treatment and extortion of which they are the victims, for the sake of being able to carry on their own commerce ; they are in fact the Jews of this part of the world, polite, obsequious, and deceitful ; carrying on a system of speculation, which always ends in bringing them wealth, they sur-

mount all the obstacles thrown in their way, and never fail in the end to oppress the population, who make fierce endeavours to resist their power. At Soulou, where they are not very well received, their great commerce consists in collecting and selling bird's nests and *holoturries*, two species of trade, which essentially belong to the Chinese. As every one knows, the birds' nests eaten in China are formed by a pretty kind of swallow, the *salangane*, which inhabits Java, and almost all the islands of the Malay archipelago; these nests are composed of a jelly-like substance, the purest being of course the best. During my stay at Java, I visited the grottoes in which the *salangane* builds, in order to examine its curious nests, and whilst studying the habits of these birds, I have, I believe, succeeded in discovering the nature of the substance of which they make use, but as I have not room to expatiate here upon this interesting point in natural history, I shall leave it for the subject of future discussion, and then take the opportunity of settling an account with one of those *savans*, whose only talent consists in borrowing here and there the discoveries made by others, thus gathering up, for his own use, a sort of scientific booty, and who, when he dare not arrogate to himself the merit of having made a discovery, pretends to have seen *something like it*, either in the ruins of Herculaneum, the inside of an Egyptian mummy, or in China or Japan, rather than yield any praise to the real author of the circumstance.

The nests of these birds are becoming more and more rare every year, in the archipelago of Holo, not that the *salanganes* are destroyed, but on



account of the fact that they are so constantly disturbed during the pairing season, as to take refuge in places inaccessible to the visits of man ; they now build on the tops of the highest peaks, and among rocks, which even the daring Malay cannot climb. There is however some prospect of seeing this loss remedied by European industry, by a means which will furnish the Chinese with birds' nests of French manufacture, and make them forget those of Holo and Java ; the thought occurred to me, as I was examining a little capsule of gelatine by Mothés, that this substance would probably be one day formed into imitation birds' nests, and find its way to the tables of the sons of the Celestial Empire.

The *holoturies* which the Chinese find at Sou-lou are a most hideous species of fish, resembling a very large worm ; the Malays have given them the name of *tripans*, and they are found at low water on the rocks whither they have been washed. They are very common at Basilan and Holo, and in the latter place their exportation forms a source of considerable profit, the benefit of which is partly reaped by the Sultan. The manner in which this creature is prepared for the culinary uses to which it is appropriated by the Chinese, is very simple ; the disgusting animal is opened longitudinally, the inside is taken out, and it is then dried in the sun ; they feed principally on small shell-fish and other dead creatures found in the places they inhabit. In another place I shall be able to describe more fully the culinary preparation of birds' nests and *tripans*, without which the rich Chinese would scarcely think it

possible to live and discharge the numerous duties which polygamy imposes on him.

To the east of the town of Soulou is a supply of fresh-water for the accommodation of all the vessels anchored here ; it is formed by two different sources, which ascend and flow together, filling an immense reservoir situated amidst the sand of the sea-shore ; the waters of this basin are kept in a continual state of agitation by the influx of the two streams, whose tumultuous murmuring mingles with that of the waves.

At a little distance from this spot, is a high road, in good order, leading from Soulou to another town in the interior ; a banyan-tree, of even more gigantic dimensions than the chestnut of Mount Etna, which is capable of sheltering a hundred men beneath its branches, overshadows both the two sources and the road. This picturesque neighbourhood, situated exactly at an equal distance from the two principal towns in the island, has become quite a place of rendezvous, not only for the merchants and tradespeople, but for the unemployed of all classes ; it forms a sort of caravansary for the repose of the traveller, a market for the dealer in cattle, and a kind of *cabaret* in the open air for the resort of the news-monger ; here business affairs may be settled, and the interests and politics of all Malacca discussed, while it also gives a favourable opportunity for the idle and dissipated to indulge in the conversation which generally distinguishes them in all countries.

When we visited this singular place, we found a great number of Malays already assembled there ; some on foot, others mounted on oxen or buffaloes,

the former of whom appeared to be sellers of fruit, curiosities, &c., while the others seemed to me to be husbandmen, whose cattle were laden with the produce of their land. All these men were well dressed, and armed according to the custom of thoir nation, with the lance, the *kriss*, and the *sarbacane*.

The hump-backed oxen and buffaloes, which have the honour of figuring in the cavalry of the Sultan of Holo, are not bridled like our horses, but are guided by a cord passed through their nostrils, a mode of being dragged about, which cannot but be painful to the poor animal.

The sailors who had left our vessel in order to procure fresh water, divided themselves into groups, and seemed on very good terms with the whole of the picturesque party, who had at first been so much alarmed by our appearance. As a general rule, the agricultural population who inhabit the interior are much less savage and ferocious than those dwelling nearer the coast, and we soon became very familiar with these villagers (if I may so term them) who were eager to offer us sweetmeats, birds, weapons, and all the miscellaneous merchandise in which they dealt ; some of them were most remarkable in their appearance ; one old man in particular, whose snow-white beard, noble physiognomy, and regular profile, recalled the pure Arab type : behind him, as a contrast, stood a hideous little being, a dwarf of most repulsive aspect, very much deformed ; I was scrutinising the appearance of this Malay *Æsop*, with rather more attention than was perhaps polite, when he suddenly flew into a violent passion, called me every thing he could



think of, accompanying his words with horrible gestures ; the other Malays seemed much diverted by this scene, but nevertheless, appeared to stand in some awe of the dwarf, as they were careful to hide their merriment from his glance ; whether this arose from the fact of his possessing some authority amongst them, or from some superstition connected with his strange exterior, I am, of course, unable to say.

Having now reached the end of the road which runs parallel with the two streams, we struck into a straight path which led to a little eminence very well cultivated, at the foot of which stood several pretty dwellings, surrounded by the graceful columns of some beautiful cocoa-trees, the tufted foliage of which mingled with large clusters of immense fruit ; some hedges of pineapple and bananas formed the boundary of each little tenement, and surrounded the fields which were either planted with cotton trees, or sown with rice ; a great number of oxen, buffaloes, and horses grazed peacefully around, and there was an air of comfort and plenty about the whole place most agreeable to witness.

The Malays have, in general, a great objection to having their territories explored by strangers, a proof of which we soon experienced. The beauty of the spot I have been describing had of course attracted numerous visitors, both on account of the freshness of its air, and the amusing scene produced by the assemblage of Malays ; besides, as some of the sailors from our vessels, as well as from the English frigate, repaired thither every day for fresh water, the natives thus found themselves suddenly surrounded by Europeans,

and probably finding their continual visits troublesome, formed a scheme for putting an end to them by throwing into the stream a peculiar species of fruit, which communicated an unpleasant taste to the water. One day when the sailors came, according to custom, to fill their pitchers at the reservoir, on putting their feet and hands into the stream, they experienced a sensation both of heat and pain, and looking round to ascertain the cause of this change, discovered that this disagreeable feeling increased every time the skin came in contact with the berries of a green herb which was floating about in the reservoir ; some of this fruit they brought back with them to the vessel, and I immediately recognised it to be that of the *caryota onusta*, a species of palm, described in the herbal of Father Blanco, an Augustine friar, expelled from Manilla, who wrote a very valuable work during the time of his isolation in the cloister ; this learned botanist has been quite my model and guide, and from studying his works, I have obtained many valuable hints upon the natural productions of the Philippine isles. Some of the men who had remained longest in the water, suffered a great deal of pain, which, however, disappeared in a very short time, and without the aid of any sort of remedy ; the Malays make use of the Saccharine matter contained in this fruit, as a sort of projectile, which, with the aid of a bamboo, they fling in the faces of their enemies, thus forming a wound which it would require all the anodynes of M. Purgon to cure.

It is an extremely difficult task to determine the place which the Malays ought to occupy in the classification of the human race, and as the



subject is too lengthy to be discussed here, I shall content myself with merely repeating the opinions entertained by many of the French anthropologists, and stating my own reasons for agreeing with that of Blumenbach. According to the materialist anthropologists, the Malays constitute one of the numerous distinct species into which the human race is divided ; Cuvier and his disciples assign them a place among the Mongol tribes, on account of their possessing several of the traits of the Chinese ; but no one who has visited the Malay peninsula, the Philippines, Singapore, the archipelago of Soulou and Java, and had an opportunity of observing the Malgaches and Dagates in their native climes, can entertain this opinion. The origin of the Malays is undoubtedly a cross between two races, the one with straight hair and well-opened eyes, the other woolly-headed and probably of that class of negroes inhabiting Borneo, Sumatra, and Luçon, known by the name of *Pelagian* negroes ; this idea is confirmed by the fact that the negro inhabitant of the upper part of the Malay Archipelago, speak a language similar to that used on the coast, and indeed seem to be acquainted with the mother tongue whence the Malay originated, as they appear to comprehend all the different dialects used by the various tribes who compose this division of the human race.

The Malays may then be considered a mongrel race of people, who, whilst partly allied to other tribes, have borrowed so much from the circumstances in which they have been placed, as to have considerably modified the original type ; it is, therefore, false to assert that, as a general rule, the Malay resembles the Chinese, the former being



small, slender, and supple, whilst the latter are large and heavy in person; the Chinese women too are weak, sickly, and fragile, with yellowish complexions, and an emaciated appearance, whilst the females among the Malays are straight and robust, with a peculiarly brown shade of the skin: the hair of the two tribes is also very different, that of the Chinese being almost as straight as our own, and as to the obliquity of the eyes, this peculiarity is never found in the pure Malay race, and is only discernible with those who have from time immemorial dwelt among the Chinese, who are a people by no means remarkable for self-denial, and being, moreover, unable to take any females with them when they emigrate, they never fail to ally themselves with the inhabitants of any nation in which they may happen to reside, provided, of course, they are not repulsed. Thus, at Malacca, Sincapore, Java, and sometimes at Holo, there are men to be found whose straight, regular features resemble those of the Arab, whilst some of the Malgaches have thick lips—hair almost like wool, and nearly black complexions; but the proper way of studying the peculiarities of the Malay race, is to examine the natives of those parts where the original type has not been modified by the conquering race; in other words, where the Chinese have not been predominant; for instance, at Borneo, Madagascar, and throughout the Archipelago of Soulou, the Malay inhabitants have neither the obliquely-placed eye of the Chinese, nor the aquiline nose of the Arab; but at Manilla, the Jagals bear a much greater resemblance to the Chinese, not only physically, but mentally, seem-

ing to combine the passive submission of the latter, with the idleness of the Malay in all matters relating to labour and agriculture. These facts are certainly sufficient to refute the mistake of reckoning the Malays among the Mongol races, their place being the one Blumenbach assigned them, between the Caucasian and Ethiopian tribes.

But although it is difficult to ascertain the precise origin of the Malays, there is much less perplexity in determining the exact epoch at which Islamism first prevailed amongst them, an event which seems to have taken place about the time these shores were discovered by the Europeans. On these far-distant shores, Catholicism and Mahometanism were once professed, under the fanatical domination of the Spaniards and Moors; but Islamism, which is so much better suited to the manners of these barbarians, now promises to convert many to its tenets, and to make the most rapid progress: human fraternity, the equality of man and woman, can never be understood by savages like these, who hunt their slaves, and already profess polygamy.

It may therefore be reasonably inferred, that the inhabitants of Holo are descended from Mussulman zealots; Soulou in particular boasts of its sanctity, having been the most fruitful hot-bed of the new faith; the most pious persons assembled there in numbers; and even in the present day, the natives of this island make pilgrimages to certain consecrated parts of the country, which they regard with a degree of veneration quite equal to that which Mecca once inspired. It was about this time that the Sultans of this Archipelago acquired their



power, for the adventurous spirit of the people, excited by their new religion, led them to engage in a war of propagation and conquest ; in this, however, they were faithful to the natural disposition of their race, for not trusting entirely to the force of their arms, they had frequent resource to cunning and perfidy, not deeming their scimitar and the Koran sufficient to ensure success.

But times are altered now : when the Soulouans conquered a part of Borneo and Mindanao, and entertained the project of subjecting Manilla, they were possessed of power, which would have enabled them to combat with that of the Europeans at that time ; but now, alas ! what are their resources ? A few little proas—graceful it is true, and constructed so as to cut through the waves with the swiftness of an arrow ; but these airy skiffs are totally incapable of standing an encounter with our steam ships, which to the Malays are objects of extreme astonishment and terror. They also possess a few miserable pieces of cannon, vestiges of their former power, but these have become so rusty for want of use, and are besides, managed by such inexperienced men, as to be good for nothing, except to terrify the inhabitants of Manilla, who hold them in awe from tradition ; in short, the modern forces of the Malays are very insignificant, and should they ever achieve the slightest success in war, it will be more on account of their energy, or perfidy, than the result of their power.

A proa, when fitted out for any warlike purpose, generally contains forty men, most of whom are carefully concealed from view, it being the object of the little vessel either to inspire its in-



tended prey with confidence, or to attack it under the shelter of darkness ; when the men are able to accomplish their purpose, and come up with a merchant vessel without being observed, or at least, suspected, the whole crew start into action at a given signal, and endeavour to board the ship, *kriss* in hand. It is impossible for any vessel, whatever its capabilities may be, to fight very successfully against demons like these, upon whom neither the most dreadful sufferings, nor even the prospect of death, can make the least impression, and who are, moreover, impelled to the utmost exertion by the knowledge, that in case of failure, their lives will be sacrificed ; herein lies the true secret of the boldness of the Malay in time of conflict ; and if the European nations ever make an effort to suppress their piracies effectually, much discretion and wisdom must be exerted for the purpose.

As to the power of the Sultan of Holo, it is now much weakened ; for surrounded as he is by patrician families, called *datous*, who interfere very much with public affairs, he can only be said to possess the shadow of his former greatness ; the authority he once held over the adjacent islands is fast diminishing, the natives refusing to pay the tribute they were formerly compelled to yield ; thus his sovereignty is limited to Soulou itself, it being the interest of the *datous* in that place to assist him in maintaining it.

The Sultan himself is the very image of his political position ; not more than nineteen years of age, pale and debilitated, he lives amongst his family not as a king in his palace, but simply as the head of the *datous*, neither seeking to recover

his former power, nor to maintain the dignity of his situation. Emaciated in body by the too frequent use of opium, and fettered by the accumulation of debts he has contracted in endeavouring to fulfil the duties which his empty title of "king" impose upon him, his life is but a continued scene of precarious pomp, and wilful inactivity, a condition which will only last so long as the English supply him with money on the same liberal terms as at present ; when they cease to do this, he will resign his kingdom, rights and privileges, and retire into one of the other states, governed by different laws, where he will live in obscurity upon an income just sufficient for his wants ; and this illustrates the manner in which the English merchants proceed in this part of the world, now and then possessing themselves of whole kingdoms, to the amazement of the lookers on, and of our nation in particular.

During our stay at Soulou, M. de Lagrené had an interview with the monarch of that place, who was not, as may well be supposed, treated with a very great amount of ceremony, his authority being as little recognised in a great portion of his dominions, as that of an English sovereign in France ; no gold-embroidered robes were donned for the occasion, but the French Ambassador repaired to the Imperial residence attired in his usual morning costume, and accompanied only by two attachés of the legation, and some of his officers.

The *Tuileries* of Soulou stands in the centre of the capital, simply constructed of wood, not differing the least in appearance from the most insignificant Malay residence. The French authorities



were received in a large saloon, totally destitute of ornament, and furnished only with divans and arm chairs, covered with horse-hair ; truly the standard colours of La Fayette have given place to the invention of the great Oudinot, which has reached even to this distant part of the world.

When I was at the Cape of Good Hope, I remember one day meeting, just on the frontiers of the Boer country, a large piece of household furniture covered with horse-hair, which was being carried over the sands in an immense car, drawn by six oxen, and I was informed that it was to be offered as a present to some Caffre monarch ; it appears that the Sultan of Soulou also stretches his limbs on a couch of this hard material, and I believe that the two great powers of these countries, Soulouque and Pomare, follow the same custom ; however, it is a durable manufacture, and will last for five years, a circumstance worth the consideration of royal economy.

The conversation between the Ambassador and the Sultan was carried on through the medium of an interpreter, whom M. de Lagrené had engaged at Manilla, the interpreter of the Malay languages who had been sent hither by the Minister of Marine affairs being at that time occupied in acquiring further knowledge of them. This native of Manilla was a fat Tagal, plump and shining as a well-fed child ; his ample visage shone joyously beneath his little straw hat, and the rotundity of his figure caused his calico garments to crack in a fearful manner, at every movement ; the principal occupation of this individual was to fan himself three parts of the day with an immense bunch of palm-leaves, but notwithstanding this system of



perpetual ventilation, he still resembled some of those plump statues which ornament the principal squares in some of the villages of Provence, and which are kept in a state of continual humidity by the action of some watery element.

No one was ever able to discover the name he bore in his own country, and on board the *Cleopatra* he was known by the appellation of *Mucho Calor*, which was conferred upon him on account of the fact that these two words formed the principal part of his whole conversation ; it was his constant custom to walk about the deck with his fan in one hand, and a pocket-handkerchief in the other, and when the vessel was sailing, he would come up to the passengers twenty times a day with the same invariable phrase : “ *Hace mucho calor ; quien sabe cuando llegaremos ?* ” When the ship was lying at anchor, his remarks were slightly varied : “ *Hace mucho calor ; quien sabe cuando saldremos de aqui ?* ”

When M. de Lagrené announced to poor *Mucho Calor*, his intention of taking him on shore to visit the Sultan of Soulou, that worthy functionary was visibly distressed at the intelligence, for being a true born Tagal, the chief of *los Moros de Jolo* was, in his eyes, the most renowned and awful sovereign in creation ; under these circumstances, his habitual taciturnity forsook him, and with a very piteous face, he came to me to relate his grievances.

“ I was very foolish,” said he, “ ever to enter into political affairs at all, for should I now resign the elevated position I hold, and return to my old profession of a sailor, what will become of me, if I have the misfortune to be cast on these shores ? ”

The Sultan will never pardon me for having engaged in any service but his own, and will either treat me as a slave, or perhaps cut off my head : people like myself should never meddle with the quarrels of others, for they are sure, sooner or later, to suffer for it."

I assured the distressed interpreter that his fears were quite groundless, for that the Sultan would respect his dignity.

"Respect my dignity !" he exclaimed ; " alas ! a man who sets the governor of Manilla at defiance, and who is styled *Monseigneur l'évêque vieux giramon*, would think nothing of eating me up at a single mouthful."

I endeavoured to represent to *Mucho Calor* that he was much too substantial a person to stand in any danger of meeting with such a fate, but he scarcely paid any attention to my observations, and continually heaved forth dreadful sighs ; however, on the appearance of the boat filled with armed men who were to accompany the ambassador, he seemed to take courage, and set out with something like resolution.

The French minister was received by the Sultan surrounded by his *datous*, the latter of whom amounted to thirty or forty in number, and represented the senate of the place ; they were, for the most part, extremely well dressed, that is to say they wore slippers and trousers ; pieces of Indian print or calico were rolled in the turban style round their heads, and they had also vests or floating garments either of white or coloured cotton. On the arrival of M. de Lagrené all the *datous* rose, and conducted him to an arm chair placed by the side of the Sultan.



The Soulouan public were present at this conference, and occupied the benches placed at the lower end of the hall : this disorderly crowd of men, grouped together in the most grotesque manner, all armed with the *kriss*, and openly expressing to each other their dissatisfaction that strangers and Christians should be allowed thus to transact business with the dignitaries of their empire, might have struck terror into the hearts of braver men than poor *Mucho Calor*, particularly when a ludicrous accident occurred, which seemed, at first, to give rise to apprehension : one of the benches upon which the natives had climbed, happened to give way, bringing down one or two others in its fall, while the occupants, tumbling in disorder upon each other, expressed their discomfiture by loud shrieks and cries ; this noise being overheard by the Malays who had not been able to find room in the hall, and had been standing all this time outside, the latter immediately conjectured that an attack had been made by the French upon their beloved monarch ; whereupon, they instantly rushed into the streets of Holo, announcing the fact, and accompanying the information with all sorts of savage gesticulations. Meanwhile, the *datous* and company assembled inside, not being able to understand the meaning of this sudden call to arms, imagined, that the crews of the French vessels had landed, and that they themselves were the victims of treason ; under this impression, they manifested a very decided intention to sieze both M. de Lagrené and his suite, but a serious conflict was prevented by the coolness and self-possession of the ambassador, who proposed to the Sultan that



he should immediately show himself to his people, which the monarch had no sooner done, than the excitement of the multitude diminished. With these uncivilised barbarians, who are always armed and disposed for combat, every little occurrence is seized as a pretext for a violent conflict, which it generally requires the utmost coolness and presence of mind to prevent.

When the general tumult had somewhat subsided, cigars and betel nut were offered to the ambassador, as well as tea and chocolate in cups, after which, business affairs were introduced.

It is an admitted fact in political discussions, that the most subtle diplomatists are to be found amongst savage nations, who, although they have never studied under Talleyrand or Pozzo di Borgo, are generally well versed in their fundamental principles, and after having treated with the inhabitants of Soulou and the adjacent islands, M. de Lagrené used to boast of having been acquainted with the most crafty and subtle politicians in the universe.

*Mucho Calor* now proceeded to lay before the assembly, the propositions of the French Ambassador, in the following terms : " One of the Chiefs of Basilan," said he, " has murdered two Frenchmen, and taken three others prisoners ; we require that you should either deliver up the culprit, or immediately renounce your title to the sovereignty of that island ; if you refuse to make this reparation, the French will attack Basilan, and take their own vengeance upon it, and should they hereafter succeed in subjugating the island, they will take possession of it, as of a country which has been hitherto unclaimed."

As soon as this speech was ended, a sort of Malay Ulysses rose, amidst a murmur of approbation, and prepared to answer it ; he was a man of about fifty years of age, small, thin, yellow, and as wrinkled as an old glove ; casting a side-glance upon the crowd assembled round him, he paused for a moment, and then addressed the French party as follows :—“ His Highness the Sultan possesses no means of punishing the culprit in this case, but nevertheless, his rightful claims upon Basilan are indisputable ; they have been recognised as such for a considerable length of time, and will continue so for a much longer period. Why should he be desired to resign his sovereignty entirely merely because it happens to be for the moment weak and powerless ? We cannot tell but that to-morrow these rebel subjects may be brought to see their error, and return to obedience ; or perhaps our noble armies in Borneo and Holo may subdue the offenders by force of arms ; under these circumstances, we must choose a middle course of proceeding ; let our French brethren, themselves, chastise the aggressors ; their arms are victorious everywhere, and let them first fix the price to be paid upon Basilan, in case they should in future occupy that island, and if in six months, the present understanding which exists between the Sultan of Holo, our master, and his subjects in Basilan, should undergo no change, the sum of fifty-thousand piastres paid by the French, will purchase the sovereignty of the island.”

Not a single dissenting voice was raised against the orator, who was evidently highly thought of by his countrymen. In plain language, his ha-



range was meant to express neither more nor less than this : “ We are at present the monarchs of Basilan, *par la grace de Dieu*, and our rights are incontrovertible ; do as you please with your enemies, but do not expect us to espouse your quarrel ; if, when you leave these shores, the rebels become tractable and docile, we will then endeavour to regain our authority over them, or at any rate, to treat with them for the payment of tribute ; but should they still continue rebellious, and we find ourselves unable to manage them, we will then gladly sell them to you for the sum of fifty thousand piastres, unless we can effect a better bargain with England or Spain.”

Poor *Mucho Calor* might well fan himself more vigorously than ever, whilst negotiating with this wily politician, who remained firm to the proposal he had made, and the assembly separated without having come to any conclusion.

During the night which followed this meeting, we were suddenly awakened by a great tumult on board our vessel ; the sentinels gave the alarm, and called attention to the mysterious appearance of some individuals who kept swimming round our ships, apparently with the wish of coming on board ; after having conferred with the commander, an officer belonging to the *Cleopatra* gave orders that one of these men who had seized upon the chain of the anchor, should be assisted on board.

He was a young Malay of about sixteen or eighteen, of most gentle and interesting appearance, and scarcely had he set foot upon the deck of the *Cleopatra*, than he fell on his knees and made the sign of the cross with apparent fervour



and piety, and having briefly uttered his thanks to God, informed us that he was a poor Christian slave whom the Soulouan pirates had taken prisoner on the coast of Manilla, and who now sought refuge in the protection of his French brethren. He said that the other men who were swimming about were slaves like himself, and that if we refused to take pity upon them, they would undoubtedly be cruelly murdered by their masters, who must soon become aware of their escape : it is scarcely necessary to add, that ropes were flung to the rest of the poor unfortunates, all of whom were taken on board, and never in my life did I witness a more affecting scene than that which took place when the poor creatures found themselves once more reunited : kneeling at the feet of the officers, they implored in the most moving terms the compassion which was readily yielded them, then embracing and congratulating each other upon their good fortune, they gave vent to their feelings in a flood of tears.

In Spanish romances there are always highly-coloured scenes on the deliverance of captives from slavery, and the spectacle we now witnessed carried us back, in imagination, to a period long gone by, and we at once comprehended the interest which attaches itself to histories of this kind. The coasts of the Mediterranean were at this time continually visited by ferocious bandits, who seized remorselessly upon men, women, and children, and carried them off as slaves ; indeed so frequent were these occurrences, that the religious spirit of the age was induced to call attention to them, and a man of obscure origin, born in the little

village of Foucon, in Provence, began to preach upon the subject of redeeming the captives, which created much excitement among the Christians in all parts; and Jean de Matha, seconded and encouraged by some of the most powerful persons of the age, now founded the Order of Mercy, the aim of which institution was the ransom of the slaves; large sums of money were bestowed to further the progress of the pious work, and every year a number of captives who had been rescued by the persevering fathers from the dominion of the most barbarous countries in the world, followed their liberators in procession through the streets of the different towns and villages, and hung the chains from which they had been delivered upon the walls of the churches. But of late years, the power of the religious party has been considerably weakened, and the officers of the English and French navy may now lay claim to the title of the real Fathers of Mercy, for no sooner does the standard of civilization appear in the midst of these far-distant regions, where piracy still exist in its most dreadful form, than the poor captives by whom it is perceived, hail it as their signal of deliverance.

The history of all our captives was almost exactly the same, all of them being poor Tagals from Manilla, who had been taken prisoners by the pirates of Holo, and had afterwards been sold by their masters to merchants or husbandmen, who subjected them to a rigorous degree of labour which was always augmented when they persisted in refusing to embrace the tenets of Islamism.

These poor men informed us, that amongst their companions in misfortune, were some Europeans,



who had been shipwrecked on this coast, and that as soon as our frigates had appeared in sight, they had been carried off by the natives into the interior of the island, so that they might have no communication with us.

The next morning at day-break, the main-mast of the *Cleopatra* was decorated with a red flag on which was blazoned a white cross, and a grand salute of cannon hailed the sign of redemption, the sound of which, awakening the silent echoes of the island, must have inspired the hearts of the miserable captives with hope, and doubtless many a grateful eye was raised to Heaven, and many a knee bent to the earth in thanksgiving for the unexpected succour.

For several nights following, the number of the fugitives who thronged round the vessel was very considerable; amongst them were a Spaniard, and an Indian from the coast of Malabar, the latter of whom had belonged to an English vessel, shipwrecked on the rocks of Borneo, where he was of course separated from his companions, and knew not what had become of them.

The Spaniard had lived for fifteen years in the interior of Soulou, where his master treated him very well, and his only reason for escaping, was an unconquerable yearning to behold his native country once again.

Notwithstanding the continual desertion of the slaves, the little vessels of the natives frequented our frigates as much as ever; one day I was talking to a Malay, of whom I had just bought some cocoa-nuts, when he informed me that he also was a captive at Mindaneo, upon which I enquired



why he did not profit by the opportunity to escape, and revisit his country?

“Why should I do so?” he replied; “there is something to regret everywhere; here I am well enough off, my master treats me as if I were one of his kindred, I am well paid, and could save money if I wished; in my own country I know I could not do better, and perhaps, should not fare as well; therefore, I prefer remaining here.”

I gave this unconscious philosopher a piastre, which he received with a shower of benedictions on my head.

We remained a few days longer at Soulou, but finding that the Sultan, who was doubtless displeased at the manner in which we had assisted the captives to escape, would not accede to our propositions, or assist us in any way, the French ships once more set sail for Basilan.

During our voyage thither, I one day observed *Mucho Calor* looking very grave, and casting mournful glances upon the prisoners whom we had saved; so I approached, and striking him familiarly on the shoulder, enquired what he was thinking about?

“Ah! what a question, Monsieur, can you not guess? I was thinking, that unless I have the good fortune to be specially protected by my patron saint, I shall one day be a wretched slave at Holo.”

“Well,” said I, briskly, “you must save yourself as these men did, by swimming.”

Poor *Mucho Calor*! he turned as bright a red as a tomato, and replied, in a crest-fallen voice:

“Ah! Monsieur, how easy it is to talk; alas! I do not know how to swim.”

## CHAPTER VI.

## THE RETURN TO BASILAN.

THE young Ensign, and the party belonging to the Sabine, had been assassinated on the river of Maloso, and it was in the port bearing that name, that the Cleopatra now anchored. Viewed from this point, Basilan presented an aspect so rude and severe, that we scarcely recognised it, for during our visit to the port of Malamawi, the whole surface of the island seemed covered by one vast mass of foliage; we could perceive nothing but high mountains clothed with rich vegetation, whilst our vessels, gracefully anchored upon beds of coral, looked like swans reposing in a wilderness of flowers; but here, the immense sheet of azure which surrounded us seemed to know no limits; nothing was to be seen but a long chain of barren rocks rising from a valley of palm trees and ferns, to mingle in the horizon with the deep blue of the waters, and our gallant ships, tossed about by the tumultuous waves, suggested a resemblance to noble steeds impatient to continue their onward course.

The first few days after our arrival were devoted to the task of making preparations for the contemplated attack upon Maloso, for, as may easily be imagined, our sailors seemed anxious to leave warlike traces of their presence amongst the unhappy Malays; various manœuvres were executed by the different vessels, signals exchanged,



and as soon as the crew had disembarked, they gave themselves up to all the exercises required in the bloody art of war.

A detachment of sailors was sent out for the purpose of clearing a road from the sea-shore to the top of a little island about half a league from the spot where we were anchored ; this island bore the name of the Great Govenen, and was nothing more than an immense block of basalt, rising from the bosom of the earth in the form of an enormous cone, covered from the base to the summit by noble trees, more than a hundred feet in height, the strong roots of which struck deep into the rocky pyramid from which they sprung.

The road up this mountain was constructed by the sailors in a very original manner ; as they contented themselves with making a sort of balustrade by means of strong ropes passed from one tree to another, so as to be able to ascend to the very summit of this natural sugar-loaf. I once made an ascent of this kind, but was obliged to descend precipitately, and am of opinion that it is almost as difficult a task as any that can be given to man to execute.

The object of the officers in attempting to gain the summit of this elevation, was to be able to explore the vast plain of Maloso thoroughly, before commencing the action they meditated, and in this project they were materially assisted by a singular vegetable phenomenon in the shape of two immense trees, which crowned the extreme peak of the Great Govenen, growing to a most prodigious height, their interlaced roots resembling limbs twined together ; they were of the *calophyllum* genus, which furnishes the Indian sailor with



masts similar to those which, in Europe, we obtain only from Norway. The sailors fastened their ropes to the very top branches of these forest giants, upon which the commanding officers ventured for the purpose of studying the position of the future field of battle.

Now, I must confess, not only that I myself had the weakness and vanity to make this aerial journey, but also, that upon finding myself raised to such an immense height from the ground by means of ropes, which might possibly break, I instantly demanded in energetic language, that I might be assisted down again, and from that time I have solemnly believed the history of *Antée* to be merely that of a man who, under similar circumstances, was seized with vertigo.

From the heights of this observatory, the highly-cultivated pastures of Maloso might be perceived, as well as its peaceful-looking dwellings, scattered about here and there, surrounded by trees with splendid foliage, whilst the inhabitants, with their herds of buffaloes and humped oxen, added to the serene and peaceful aspect of the scene ; for the advantage of those who were engaged in the work of inspection, they were also able to perceive that the line of *palétuviers* which surrounded Basilan was not more than a league in extent.

In descending the Great Govenen, notwithstanding the assistance of the ropes, I managed to bruise myself a good deal against the hard, sloping edges of this rock, which reminded one of the obelisk at Luxor ; I subsequently paid a visit to the Lesser Govenen, which is an exact miniature of the larger one, but this time I knew

better than to trust myself upon the hard slippery basalt, and therefore amused myself by collecting the shells which had been borne thither by the tide, thus indulging one of my favourite tastes as a naturalist. In a little creek some distance off, I found buried amidst the sand a great number of those beautiful productions which are used by the natives of Guinea and Coromandel instead of money ; these elegant little white shells, sometimes surrounded by a circle of gold, are known by the name of *caury*, and are certainly not only prettier, but more convenient, than the base coin of our realm, notwithstanding the grotesque figures with which the latter is decorated.

I was fortunate enough to find many other treasures of this kind, of the most varied and beautiful colours, and though, perhaps, there was nothing particularly valuable in my collection, still I prize each of my pretty shells as a favourite souvenir, and call them by the names of different friends ; *Requien, Honnorat, Solier, de Christol*, and many others, respected by science, but unknown to the world in general ; they remind me too, how valuable I used to imagine these inhabitants of distant seas, when but a child, and I shall always remember the pleasure with which I displayed them to some of my old friends, having gathered them myself after a lapse of twenty years, and at a distance of five thousand leagues from our native country.

I was still engaged in peaceful occupations of this sort, when I received the information that, our ships were about to put to sea and commence the premeditated attack ; our forces were divided into two bodies, the one being ordered to sail up



the river Maloso, and the other to disembark on the western coast of the island : M. de Lagrené and several other members of the Legation took up their station in the vessels belonging to the latter division of the expedition, which I also joined myself, our little party consisting of about two hundred men with two pieces of small cannon.

On arriving at the spot at which we intended to disembark, we hastened to establish ourselves on some place whence we could communicate with the vessels by means of certain signals, and thus prevent much unnecessary trouble. Having selected a spot sheltered by the *palétuviers* on the sea-shore, we now proceeded to place sentinels at certain distances, to give us timely warning should it be necessary to beat a retreat into the labyrinth by which we were surrounded.

After a short time, spent in making these arrangements, we entered an immense swampy forest, which, from the top of the Great Govenen, we had mistaken for a continuation of the plantation of *palétuviers* which surrounds the island ; here we found it impossible to proceed without the greatest exertion and difficulty ; our pieces of cannon constantly sunk into the marshy ground, the shoes of the men clung fast to the clayey soil, and, at last, a large pond, overgrown with reeds, rushes, and herbaceous plants, stopped our progress altogether.

Having assured ourselves that it was an impossibility to proceed further, we retraced our steps to the place where we had landed ; and upon reaching the shore, we distinctly heard the report of cannon, and of a loud firing which appeared



to be going on further down on the river ; this of course induced us to lose no time in stepping on board, and repairing to the scene of action, where we found, that the Malays had blocked up the passage of the river, by placing the stems of gigantic trees across it, a circumstance which had caused an infinity of trouble to the ships preceding us. For our own parts, though not dismayed at the prospect, we experienced great difficulty in surmounting these obstacles, being obliged to abandon the Sabine, and one or two other vessels, which, from their weight, would have been quite unequal to the task of pushing their way against the massive trunks imbedded in the mud of the river ; however, as the little bark, called a *you-you*, into which we stepped, required but very shallow water, we managed, by means of our light skiff, to reach the battle-field without much delay.

On board the first vessel we rejoined, three were already killed, and a fourth so badly wounded as to be quite incapable of action. We received an account of what had happened from one of the officers, who stated, that after they had proceeded up the river, to the distance of about a league, they found their progress completely blocked up by an immense palisade, which they had scarcely attempted to pass, when they encountered a tremendous fire from the enemy, which had sacrificed the lives of the poor unfortunates whom we beheld : this was of course returned by our crew, who, at the same time, endeavoured to force the blockade ; but finding all their efforts quite insufficient for the purpose, they had decided upon trying to land on the left bank

of the river, so as to be able to attack Maloso itself, and preparations for this manœuvre were now in progress.

While these particulars were being related to us, we were startled by a loud discharge of firearms, mingled with shouts of "*Vive le Roi ! Vive la France !*" and, at the same instant, beheld one of the officers planting the national standard on the barricade.

I must confess (though perhaps the feeling was a wrong one) that upon hearing the voice of triumph and success, I joined in the general excitement, and springing on the blockade, determined to take a personal share in the action, accompanied by several of my companions, each eager to prove that we had true French blood in our veins, and just so much of the old remnant of barbarism in our hearts as to ferment upon the first contact with belligerent powers.

The Malays fled in all directions, pursued by the French sailors ; now and then one of the yellow-skins fell beneath the stroke of the enemy, but on the whole, the slaughter was not great. The barricade formed a sort of angle, the point of which advanced into the bed of the river ; it was built of trunks of wood as thick as a man's body, strengthened by a wall of clay, sustained by a range of stakes, and was moreover defended by two pieces of cannon in very bad order, two curious *espingoles*, and a few muskets, all of which remained in our possession, as well as the ammunition, consisting merely of a small quantity of powder, and some singular projectile weapons.

Instead of using balls for the loading of their cannon, the Malays employed a singular kind of



ammunition, composed of fragments of coral, inserted into pieces of cane, something resembling the distaffs of the Provençal spinners ; the two extremities were firmly bound together, and the centre puffed out with pebbles. We also found a great number of bamboos in the barricade, about a metre in length, with one end very much sharpened. At this time the use of these weapons was unknown to us, but we afterwards discovered from a Malay, that they were used as javelins, hurled by the hand, something in the manner of the ancients.

The cannon, *espingoles*, muskets, &c., were all placed in the embrasures of the barricade, which were filled up with trunks of wood, when the arms were withdrawn for use.

As may be perceived from what I have related, the military policy of the Malays was a mixture of the ancient Greek and the Arab, rather primitive, it is true, but in the arts of war, brute courage is often of more use than intelligence, and if the intrepid Malays do not find these means sufficient to defend themselves against attack, they must fail in any attempt to surprise and vanquish the well-regulated troops of Europe.

This blockade, although so well defended, as far as the river went, was totally unprotected from land attacks, the Malays having never considered the possibility of their being assailed from the coast, consequently, no sooner did they hear the trumpets of the troops, who had landed on the left bank of the river, than they at once understood that all further resistance was useless, and took to flight like a flock of scared birds.

We left twenty men to guard the barricade,



and sent several detachments into different parts of the surrounding country, to set fire to the habitations, cut down the cocoa-trees, and pillage the fields, in one of which expeditions I took part.

We proceeded along the bank of the river for about half an hour, and then arrived at a delightful dwelling house, a beautiful edifice, built in the Malay style, but with perfect elegance, the staircase, which led to the verandah, being ornamented with wooden carving that would have done honour to the middle ages, while its various apartments, though totally destitute of any kind of furniture, betrayed the utmost propriety of taste : noble trees spread their branches over the roof of the house, and the sharp green stems of the palm rose into the air like the spires of the ancient gothic cathedrals, whilst a clear rivulet ran at a little distance by the side of an alley of bananas. Attached to this house was a large shed, thatched with the leaves of the *nippa*, and here we observed that four proas were being constructed ; the deserted work and solitary dwelling had an air of peculiar sadness, which seemed to appeal to the mercy of the foreign conquerors ; and even the soft voice of the little rivulet raised its gentle accents in a prayer for pity. But, alas ! the language of nature was not now to be regarded ; the blazing firebrand descended upon the roof of the graceful habitation, the elegant staircase crashed and fell beneath the destroying hand of the incendiary, the sculptured work of the proas crumbled into powder with the action of the fire, the noble trees yielded to the axe of the sailors, disappearing like stubble before the reaper, and in the

space of a few hours, not a trace remained of the comfort and elegance thus destroyed.

Of course, I could not help sharing in the work of destruction ; and observing in one corner of the garden a little hillock covered with turf and odoriferous plants, it immediately occurred to me, that at the Cape of Good Hope I had noticed similar elevations in the cemetery of the Malay Mussulmans, and imagining the object of my present attention to be a tomb of some kind, I determined to pillage it, in order to find, if possible, some skulls wherewith to enrich my phrenological collection, and calling two of the sailors to my aid, we commenced the work of profanation ; at the depth of about two meters below the surface, we discovered a layer of stones, and underneath this a wooden coffin, containing the body of a little child of about three years old ; I could not help regretting that I should thus have disturbed its remains, and gathering some banana leaves and sweet-scented flowers, I covered the poor little creature's body with them, and closing up the aperture with large stones, I walked sadly away from the spot.

Shortly afterwards, the signal for retreat was sounded, and all returned to the barricade, as had been previously arranged ; the whole of the left bank of the river was on fire, the houses and rice stores blazing furiously, and the fields, which had been but a few hours ago covered with trees and crops, were now as bare as the prairies of our own country at the close of autumn.

We proceeded down the river of Maloso, with a view of regaining the ship before nightfall, but the water being very low, our progress was some-



what difficult, and at this time, we were quite at the mercy of any Malays who might be concealed amongst the *paletuviérs*, had they chosen to fire upon us, of which we were somewhat apprehensive ; however, it is a fact, that the Malays allowed us to proceed onwards without giving us one single shot by way of a souvenir.

The following morning, at day-break, the vessels again put to sea, and we directed our course towards the village of Maloso ; the pieces of wood with which the barricade had been constructed, and which had been set on fire the night before, were still burning, and long wreaths of smoke rose in all directions from the ruins of the houses destroyed by the incendiaries.

It was now decided that a party of men should again visit the left bank, in order to ascertain whether anything had escaped the general work of destruction, while the principal body explored the right bank, which had as yet been left unmolested, and it was further arranged that in case any unforeseen circumstance should occur, or it should be found necessary to give the signal for retreat, the whole of the party should reassemble at the point which had been occupied on the preceding evening by the barricade.

I joined that part of the expedition directed to the right side of the river, and we first lighted upon an extensive plain bounded both by a chain of mountains, and by the course of the water ; the soil in this part had evidently undergone an artificial inundation, either for some agricultural purpose, or more probably with a view to the opposition of our march. Some stacks of rice straw which we met with on our way were set on fire,



and we bent our steps towards a hill upon which stood a group of about six little houses, apparently inhabited by a score or so, of Malays ; dividing ourselves into small parties we advanced towards this point, believing the place to be well defended, but on our approach all the Malays prepared to make a hasty departure, carrying on their shoulders large sacks beneath the weight of which they seemed to bend, the latter probably contained rice for the support of their families.

The appearance of these houses was extremely comfortable, and their late occupants must certainly have led tolerably easy lives. The sailors now dispersed themselves in different directions in search of articles which might be useful and worth carrying away, and it was not without some astonishment that we saw them issue from the dwellings which we had imagined totally destitute of furniture, laden with all kinds of household utensils, clumsy brazen vessels, musical instruments, and pieces of stuff and wearing apparel ; this search was conducted by our men in a manner which proved that they were accustomed to the proceeding, and they afterwards had a sale of the prizes they had brought away, in which old caldrons, stone vases, little silver chains, boxes of betel-nut, tambourines, hautbois, sea shells, old armour and sarrons, shone very conspicuously.

As soon as the research was considered complete, the men proceeded to fell all the trees, and not only to set fire to the mass of wood, but also to the dwelling-houses ; the scene of desolation was soon at its height ; four rice stores were in a blaze, and a few buffaloes which the Malays had

not had time to chase from the mountains, bel-  
lowed loudly as they rushed round the scene of  
destruction, while burning splinters from the trees  
shot forth from the furnace, in the midst of which  
the immense trunks crackled with the extreme  
heat. Every house we met with in this plain  
shared the same fate ; accompanied by thirty of  
the sailors, I now proceeded towards a very steep  
hill, on the opposite side of which we discovered  
a habitation of very humble appearance, with a  
thatched roof, and an entrance formed of hurdles  
without any lock or fastening ; the only apart-  
ment in this primitive dwelling contained merely  
a sort of coffer, and a kneading trough, the former  
filled with old clothes, and the latter with a little  
stock of rice ; a few eggs, fresh cocoa-nuts, and  
vases of water, were also standing about, and  
from the general aspect of the place, it seemed as  
though the proprietor imagined that the extreme  
poverty of his hut would be the means of saving  
it from destruction ; but the trust of the bar-  
barian in our pity for the unfortunate, was a mis-  
placed one, for the band of Christians merely  
raised a shout of " death to the vanquished," and  
the hut was pillaged and burnt without mercy.

One of the sailors had found two eggs in the  
hovel, and coming up to me, asked whether I  
thought it likely they contained any poison ; at  
which absurd remark I merely shrugged my  
shoulders, wishing in my heart that the stupid  
fellow might be punished for his ignorance by a  
fit of indisposition after eating them.

For more than eight hours, the work of desola-  
tion proceeded rapidly ; sixty houses were burnt  
up, more than a thousand cocoa-trees felled, and



three thousand rice-plantations completely destroyed by fire. Just as we were about to depart, and return to the river, we discovered the residence of *Youssouf*, and recognized it by means of a description which we had heard of the place from a Malay spy.

The mansion of the chief stood in the midst of a park, surrounded with railings, which gave it a repulsive aspect, very different from the hospitable air of all the other houses. A plantation of fine cocoa-nut trees, beneath the shade of which grew some luxuriant bread-fruit and coffee-plants, surrounded the royal residence, the haughty proprietor of which had been wounded in the previous combat ; however, he lived long enough to witness the utter destruction of his property, as his death did not take place until several days after our visit. We left not a single blade of grass upon the spot, and two proas, which were anchored just in front of the palace, looking like two faithful coursers awaiting the commands of their master, were burnt to ashes. This was our last act of destruction, but every one must admit that it was at least one of justice.

We carried back to our different vessels more than six hundred cocoa-nuts, and a great quantity of rice and wood. The return of the sailors on board was not the least interesting part of the affair, for they dressed and conducted themselves in a manner befitting a carnival, some carrying a *kriss*, old caldrons, bucklers or sarbacanes, whilst others made their appearance in half-worn *sarrons*, or little handkerchiefs, of light texture, and bore at the end of their bayonets the horns, or some



other part of the buffaloes they had killed ; however, they had not, upon the whole, found anything very valuable, and, to use their own words, had scarcely " paid their costs."

And thus ended an expedition, which, besides causing us considerable loss both in life and money, cost the Malays a great number of men, occasioned an immensity of misery, besides the total destruction of a very flourishing village, and *all* merely because one naval officer chose to disobey the orders of his commander ; true, he was the first to fall a victim to his disobedience, but while we lament his fate, we must reserve the larger share of our pity, both for the white men and yellow-skins, who, without having shared in his fault, partook so largely of the expiation.

This was the only time in my life in which I had been personally concerned in any proceeding of a warlike nature, and I then saw enough to make me detest it heartily ; perhaps it may be said, that I scarcely experienced enough of it to be competent to give an opinion, and this may be true, but, at the same time, I would reply, that many a man who talks largely about the arts of war, and prides himself both on his knowledge and his epaulettes, has seen little more of service than myself.

The manner in which we conducted this expedition has proved fatal in its consequences to the pirates of Soulou ; for, since these lines were penned, the Spaniards, who had hitherto exercised much leniency towards them, have at last visited the marauders with severe chastisement ;

the government of Isabella II. has done for these regions what that of Charles X. effected in the Mediterranean ; and, in the present day, the archipelago of Holo yields to the authority of Spain, as completely as Algiers to the government of France.





# A YEAR IN CHINA.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### MACAO AND ITS ENVIRONS

AFTER a voyage of eight months' duration, we anchored in the port of Macao, on the coast of China, looking forward with the greatest interest to the morrow, when we were to visit, for the first time, the famous city which the Portuguese heroes of the sixteenth century had founded by means of so much intrepidity and diplomatic sagacity : we gazed with feelings of the greatest curiosity upon the semi-circular shore of which the vessel commanded a view, and upon the outline of the huge mountains towering to the sky : here the deep abysses between the rocks were not covered, as we had been accustomed to see them, with a mantle of verdure ; that rich luxuriance of interwoven boughs of palm trees, ferns, *sapans*, and *teeks*, which in Brazil, Bourbon, and the Malay archipelago, covered the immense chasms of the mountains, being no longer visible ; the gigantic blocks of granite reared their forms in naked majesty, a few stunted pines being the only trees produced by the barren soil.

At the distance of six thousand leagues from France, something in the scene before us re-

mind me of the shores of Provence ; there was the same irregularity in the aspect of the coast, and the summits of the mountains, like those of Toulon, were covered with that species of pine from the branches of which emanate such harmonious sounds, and which grow so luxuriantly on the shores of the Mediterranean, from Marseilles to the Ionian Islands.

To me there was something inexpressibly charming in the landscape I now beheld ; and, as I gazed earnestly upon it, I experienced those sensations of gratitude and pleasure with which one hails the humble appearance of a thatched cottage roof, after having been satiated with the pompous wonders of architecture ; it seemed to give a healthy tone to the imagination after spending nearly a year amidst the overpowering luxuriance of tropical vegetation. How beautiful and glorious are the works of the all-powerful Creator in each of their various manifestations, particularly to those who are capable of appreciating the wonders of nature, and possess the faculty of enjoying them to their very utmost !

From the place at which we were anchored, the general appearance of Macao was extremely pleasing ; the Quay of Praia-Grande, which was just opposite to us, seemed to be walled in on both sides by handsome houses, covered with either yellow or white plaster, and on the right side of the curved line thus formed, stood the fort of St. Francis, on the left, that of Nossa-Senhora-de-Bom-Parto ; these two forts are not the only ones by which this part of the coast is guarded, for on the top of the mountain of Charil (a high granite rock which advances into the sea), stands

the fort of La Guia, dedicated to the protection of the Holy Virgin by the Portuguese founders of Macao, who built within the walls of this warlike enclosure, an hermitage, consecrated to Nossa-Senhora-da-Guia; these pious adventurers were courageous in the extreme, and when the traveller beholds, amid the numerous buildings of Praia-Grande, the crosses with which the fourteen churches erected by the Portuguese are decorated, he becomes sensible of the fact that the first religious efforts made in behalf of this empire were owing to their indefatigable exertions; there is something in the appearance of this Christian city, as it stands on the isolated shore, with the sign of redemption crowning its temples and pointing to the sky, which seems to rebuke the proud European fleet anchored in its bay, as though it would say to them, "Your cannons and your soldiers are powerless here—by this sign alone will you conquer."

The French Ambassador stepped on shore accompanied by the whole of his suite and the officers of the several vessels, and was received at the landing-place by the authorities of Macao, and the Governor of that place, with all the honours due to the representative of His Majesty King Louis Philippe; during the process of disembarking a salute was fired from the forts and responded to by the French fleet, whilst the Quay of Praia-Grande and the neighbouring streets were crowded with Portuguese, Chinese, English, Americans, Indians, and Negroes, indeed the immense mass of spectators seemed to contain a specimen of every nation on the face of the earth.



It was not without feelings of the deepest interest that I set foot in this singular and celebrated city, which owes its origin and present position to the unparalleled efforts of the industrious Portuguese ; and imagination led me back to the time when Perez de Andrade, Antonio de Faria, and Fernand Mendez Pinto (the Quintus Curtius of his countrymen), first landed on this barren shore ; wherever I went, the bold energetic countenances and picturesque costume of these brave sailors seemed to haunt me, and to be more in unison with the scene than those of the mild, pacific Chinese, who in the present day practise the arts of civilization here ; and whilst my thoughts took this turn, and dwelt upon the curious revelations of Fernand Mendez Pinto, I felt suddenly seized with the warmest feelings of interest in the descendants of these intrepid men.

In general, all who have written upon the subject of the Portuguese and their conquests (myself among the number), have been but too ready to consider them as a band of lawless bandits and adventurers ; it is true that the times in which they lived were not favourable ones for the development of their character, and it is therefore unreasonable to expect from the wild spirits who went forth in search of unknown lands with such dauntless enthusiasm, higher virtues and moral qualities, than were practised by most of the European dignitaries of that age.

The local authorities now conducted the ambassador to the hotel prepared for him, and this ceremony being ended, we proceeded to take possession of our lodgings.

Macao may be described as a combination of

two towns, the one Chinese, the other Portuguese ; the latter, of which I shall have more to say by-and-by, has been named by its founders, *Cidade do Santo-Nome-de-Deos de Macao*, and when one becomes acquainted with the spot on which it stands, one cannot but wonder by what miracle of labour a city was ever erected on such a barren, rocky place, the streets, houses, and quays being all built amongst huge blocks of detached granite, deep ravines and hills ; the patient industry of the Chinese has overcome all these obstacles, and notwithstanding the enormous sums amassed by the English at Hong-Kong, Macao is in the present day the most *European* of all the cities in this part of the world ; it cannot be denied that the streets are narrow and crooked, but they are, at the same time, very clean and airy, their deficiency in width sheltering them from the burning heat of the sun, and their numerous windings favouring the free circulation of air ; in short, the Portuguese have certainly made the most of the spot conceded to them by the parsimonious Chinese.

Most of the houses have but two stories, the façade and interior walls being built of brick, while the stairs and roof are of wood ; the rooms are ventilated by large windows, and protected from the glare of the sun by long blinds, similar to those used in Spain and Portugal. Although the European Macaists have been connected for more than three centuries with the Chinese, they do not seem to have borrowed anything from them—in architecture they have not adopted a single ornament or arrangement which recalls the taste or customs of the latter nation, whilst, in

their mode of furnishing, they appear to have scrupulously avoided all resemblance to them; this is particularly manifested in the luxurious air of their apartments, the passages and the white walls of their saloons being covered with frightful pictures, French and English curiosities of doubtful taste, all of which seem to be preferred by them to any of the beautiful articles manufactured at Sou-Tchou-Fou, Canton, or Ning-Po.

There is something curious in the appearance of the Portuguese streets here, for the European buildings seem exclusively tenanted by Chinese merchants and workmen: one might almost fancy that the original inhabitants had departed, and had been replaced by Asiatics; wherever any kind of merchandize is to be seen, or the sound of an anvil or saw is to be heard—wherever the shop of a tailor, shoe-maker, painter, or smith is visible, the industrious son of the celestial empire is sure to be recognised. As to the Portuguese Macaists, they remain quietly in their houses, employing themselves in various in-door occupations, men and women alike awaiting the approach of evening to issue forth from their habitations. These poor people have an idea that it is derogatory to their dignity to learn any useful trade, and being the descendants of sailors and illustrious adventurers, would willingly assume the importance of their ancestors; but, unfortunately, their once-prosperous condition has shared the same fate as their political position in Europe; their merchants carry on but very little commerce, the navigation of their sailors is confined to coast-trade, and the ardent spirits, who desire nothing better than to engage in exciting adven-



tures, are reduced to the smuggling of opium on the coasts of Fo-Kien and Shang-Hai: there is, however, one profession, viz.—that of printing, which forms an exception to their general ideas of usefulness; but the misfortune is, that at Macao but few persons can be employed in it; the Chino-Portuguese town is as celebrated for this art, as Paris once was for its noble manufacture of glass.

Almost all the Portuguese inhabitants of Macao were born in the city itself, and as most of the ancient families intermarried with the Asiatics and Africans, the origin of their descendants is of a very mixed nature, and they have by this means acquired a peculiar cast of physiognomy, which may be regarded as the true type of the native of Macao: the males are in general short in stature, with round, flat features, resembling those of the Asiatic and Ethiopian races, jet-black hair and eyes, and olive complexions; as is frequently the case amongst other nations (the Jews and inhabitants of Provence for example), the females are much better-looking than the men, possessing delicate features, and a rosy freshness of complexion, almost equalling that of the European women, while their slender and elegant figures present a striking contrast to those of their brothers and husbands: one remarkable circumstance with regard to this heterogeneous mass of population is, that the members of one family rarely bear the slightest resemblance to each other, and now and then there reappears amongst them a striking likeness to some one long since dead and forgotten.

I used often to go and visit a Portuguese family residing at Macao, near Praia-Manduco; they

were the undoubted descendants of the ancient conquerors, and their European origin was universally acknowledged ; these good people lived in a little cottage of one story, and the family consisted of six persons, the mother, two sons, and three daughters ; the latter, who bore the names of Mariana, Maria, and Monica, were all as opposite in appearance as possible ; Mariana was a white negress, with rather woolly hair, thick lips, coarse features, high cheek bones, and a pale face : Monica, on the contrary, had the dark rich tint of the Andalusian, the upper lip covered with a light down, and remarkably beautiful hair ; as to the third, she was as yellow as amber, more resembling the women seen on the shores of the Ganges than her sisters ; the two sons were thoroughly Chinese.

I was one day conversing on this subject with my friend Callery, the learned interpreter to the Legation, and M. Paiva, a very respectable merchant residing in the country, and the latter proposed an excursion for the purpose of visiting some of the native families of Macao, and I then remarked, that amongst all who drew their descent from Chinese, Indian, or negro ancestors, singular likenesses to the forefathers of their race appeared at certain intervals. The costume of the men consists of a jacket, trousers, waistcoat, and cravat, all perfectly white ; they always reminded me of a fly fallen into a vessel of milk ; however, they do not always confine themselves to this simple *toilette*, for, on state occasions, they array themselves in richly-embroidered shirts, diamond buttons, showy pins, thick gold chains, and black garments ; the females wear a sort of

flowing robe, ornamented at the throat and wrists with embroidered muslin, they wreath their hair into a sort of coiffure, and encase the feet in loose slippers ; when they go out of doors, they lay aside this airy mode of dressing, and cover the head with a sort of helmet of stiff Indian print, part of which descends behind, and envelopes them like a veil ; this species of mantilla, which they call the *saraça*, is quite the national garment of the native women, and I have frequently seen large numbers of them, elegantly dressed in other respects, assisting in the performance of religious and other rites, completely smothered in this singular looking domino.

As may readily be imagined, the education of both sexes is very much neglected here, and the means of obtaining instruction extremely limited, particularly as regards females, the suppression of some of the religious orders having contributed to the backward condition of this country when compared with the progress of the European nations ; it is true that the ancient communities of Santa Clara and Rosa still exist, but as they are strictly prohibited from receiving novices, they may be considered perfectly useless, as far as education goes. In former times, when these establishments were at the height of prosperity, the metropolis of this country was now and then visited by *religieuses* who had been brought up in the convents of Lisbon, and were enabled by their superior training, to impart much useful information, but of late years the Macaists have been deprived of this intellectual advantage. As to the younger inhabitants, they pay very little attention to studies from which no pecuniary profit



can be derived, and the appellation of *learned*, considered so desirable on the other side of the wall which separates the Portuguese territories from China, is thought very little of in La Cidade de Santo-Nome-de-Deos de Macao.

I need scarcely say, that with such a neglected state of education, the amusements and conversation of the natives are not very interesting ; in his own house the Portuguese reads little, yawns a great deal, and fans himself the whole of the day, while his wife in a light style of *dishabille* seats herself behind the blind, and with her fan in her hand, and a cigarette or a morsel of *arec-nut* in her mouth, gazes listlessly at the passers-by, who are not very numerous in the quiet streets.

All business and arrangements of every kind, fall to the lot of the male population here, for the women appear to think themselves quite exempt from duty, and take no trouble either about household affairs, or the state of their husband's income ; the Chinese, who are accurate observers of human nature, have a saying which exactly describes, in a few words, the life of a Portuguese couple ; upon being asked what are the principal occupations of a Macaist family, they invariably reply :

“*Nhom vai Cantão, nhonha fica Macao commé balichão !*” which being interpreted, signifies—“The gentleman repairs to Canton,” (supposing him to be a sailor or merchant), “and the lady remains at Macao, eating balichan.”

*Nhom et nhonha* are diminutives used by the indolent creoles, instead of the word *senhor* and *senhora*, and the *balichan* is an highly esteemed

condiment used by the Macaists, of which I shall have more to say by-and-by.

This truly Asiatic indolence, combined with that sort of languid timidity which almost always belongs to ignorant women, render these females very little better than mutes in the presence of strangers; I have spent whole hours in Portuguese homes, without hearing the fair inmates utter any other words but *si*, *não*, *não sabe*, *não pode*, with which four syllables they answered all your questions, and make no other effort at conversation. Nevertheless, these apparently inanimate natures, who appear almost nonentities, are possessed of a remarkable taste for the poetical in everything: I have heard them sing sentimental ditties in the most expressive manner, and the songs, which were generally the composition of one of their countrymen, combined elegant ideas, with happy expression—the great charm of poetry in every country.

This natural love of poetry, renders the women of Macao very observant of the language addressed to them; I was, upon one occasion, present at a reunion, at which several young people were expressing to a charming girl, the feelings of admiration with which she had inspired them, and I was quite struck with the soft, elegant language they employed, when a discussion arose among the matrons of the party as to the merits of the songs which had been sung; one of the party was particularly remarkable, among the female assemblage, for the correctness of her language, and although she made use of some terms somewhat foreign to the general custom, it was a charming discussion, and I could almost have

fancied myself transported into a legal court of fair speakers, so inspiring was the theme, and so gracefully was it treated ; as may be imagined, the one who had flattered the *amour-propre* of the Macaists, by the foreign terms she had used, was considered the conqueror of the rest of the party.

The Macaists are very abstemious people, inheriting this virtue from their ancestors ; rice forms the principal ingredient of their food, but like the inhabitants of the south, they relieve its insipidity by various condiments ; of the latter, the *balichan* is the principal, and is composed of prawns, fish, and aromatic spices, much better in flavour than anchovy paste ; whence it first came I am unable to say, as it must ever remain a point of culinary mystery, whether the *balichan* is Indian or Chinese in its origin.

Next to this condiment, the *lam-si* held the second place with the natives as a delicacy ; they are the fruit of a species of *canarium*, and have a slightly resinous taste, not at all like anything else, but forming an admirable substitute for the dark olives of Spain, Portugal, and Provence ; with a little rice boiled in water, some *lam-si* or *balichan*, an egg and a small piece of bread, with a glass of clear water, the Macaist can make an excellent repast ; tea, known here by the name of *tcha*, is the principal beverage of the Portuguese, and go where you will, a vessel of boiling water is sure to be singing on the fire, whilst the first question you are asked, on paying a visit to your friends, is “ *Nhom, quere tcha, quere tobaco ?* ” the latter term refers to a specie of ciga-



rette, manufactured by the Chinese with infinite art, and execrable materials.

Fruits of every kind are equally esteemed by the Macaists, particularly the *banana*, *figo-caqui*, *litchi*, *long-gan*, *wampi*, and orange; in the South of France, my friend Requien made an attempt some time ago, to naturalise the *figo-caqui*, or *diospyros-kaki* (to speak botanically), but, unfortunately the tree proved a wild one, with very acid fruit; in China, on the contrary, its flavour is more soft and luscious than that of any European fruit, and its skin exquisitely delicate, and as red as the tomato.

This effort on the part of the learned manager of the botanical garden at Avignon, ought to encourage horticulturists to transplant some of the other Chinese fruit into our European soil; the *litchi* would, it is probable, succeed admirably, and it would be worth a little trouble to cultivate this fruit, with its delicately tinted skin, and delicious flavour, only to be compared to that of the grape; the same might be said of the *wampi*, the thick yellow clusters of which bear some resemblance to the Muscadine grape, with a flavour which nothing else can equal. Many of the Portuguese houses are furnished with beautiful gardens, in which all the fruits I have named flourish luxuriantly, orange trees laden with fruit the size of melons, and the delicate *mandarine* with its beautiful crimson tints.

Macao, which may almost be termed a little island, is certainly the Provence of the East, for everything that grows on its arid soil is fragrant and delicious; its numerous hills are richly covered with lovely and brilliant blossoms, and the air

seems almost alive with golden-winged butterflies ; the climate is a happy medium between the burning heat of the tropics, and the sharp coolness of the north, and if its vegetation is less majestic than that of some other countries, it is quite as attractive ; it is true that the tall palm, with its sharp lance-shaped leaves, and the sonorous music they send forth, has disappeared, but it is replaced by the pine, not the wild dark tree, bearing that name, on the Northern shores, but such as grow on the fair coasts of Greece.

The Portuguese Macaists can scarcely be said to form a distinct people, although there are some remains of aristocracy amongst them, and their European descent seems to regulate their privileges in proportion as it is more or less decided. In the picture I have endeavoured to give of the appearance, manners, and customs of the inhabitants of *La Cidade do Santo-Nome-de-Deos*, I have rather sought to convey an idea of the *tout ensemble*, than to describe individualities.

At Macao, as in other places, there are clever, intelligent men, free from the weaknesses of their fellow countrymen, *salons* in which as much intellectual conversation may be heard as in London or Paris, as well as elegant women and well educated youths ; for instance, I was acquainted with one young lady whose industrious life formed a striking contrast to the indolent habits of her companions, as she was so good a linguist as to be able to read the French and English poets, Horace and Virgil, all in the original ; nor was she a solitary example, for I knew many other ladies who spoke several languages, and took the greatest interest in all the new literature of Lon-

don, Paris, Lisbon, Madrid, and Calcutta ; can this be said of French ladies, or their philological talents ? And the same remark applies to the men, for those who have been educated in Europe are perfect gentlemen, and even among those who have been brought up in their own country, some remarkable persons may be found. I remember, in particular, a physician named Pitter, who had received his education at Goa, and was intimate with several of our fellow countrymen, the missionaries of the *Rue de Bac*, as well as with the Portuguese *Lagaristes* ; this intelligent man had become an able and distinguished practitioner entirely by means of his great perserverance, energy, and natural good sense ; he possessed the most accurate knowledge of everything respecting his own country, and were he not of too retiring a disposition to publish all his information on the subject of Chinese medicine, he would be able to render great service to European science. There are many other men at Macao living and labouring in tranquil retirement, without even the wish for celebrity, loving art and science for their own sakes alone ; amongst their number I may name an excellent priest, Father Remedios, whose happy family was grouped around him in a state of harmony, delightful to witness ; but as retiring characters are much too modest to intrude upon strangers, they must be sought for in solitude and obscurity.

During the period in which my friend Callery resided at Macao, his house was quite the rendezvous of the most intelligent and learned men in the Portuguese colony, and was situated on the summit of the mountain of Santo-Antonio, com-



manding a fine view of the vast ocean studded with little islands. As we gazed forth on the prospect, our discourse generally turned on the wonders of this strange country, so mysteriously interesting even to those who have always lived in it, and we learned more in a few hours' conversation of this sort on the subject of China, than we could have done in a residence of some years in that empire, as every individual present was possessed of some information, which he was delighted to impart to strangers, or, as the Chinese term us, *barbarians*.

And I cannot descend from the summit of Santo-Antonio, without first conducting the reader to the habitation of M. Lorenzo Marquez, a charming place, rendered dear to those who have visited it, by the remembrance of the courteous reception they met with there, and known to the world by the name of the Garden of Camoëns; it adjoins a Chinese village called Patain, which overlooks the sea; and the ground belonging to it, which is founded upon a granite rock, has been cultivated with great care, and is planted with all the most beautiful shrubs and trees of the inter-tropical world; *sapotilles* and the *guanabana* grow there most luxuriantly, mingling their foliage with the strawberry-tree and European *mico couliers*; on the highest point of the eminence is situated a grotto, whither the proprietor retired to pursue his meditations; it is partly formed by nature, and is overshadowed by trees, while from the depths of its retirement, the visitor may behold the angry, tempestuous, ever-changing sea, and hear the murmuring of the tide, which beats impatiently upon the hard granite, and which pre

sents no bad type of the constant adversity which always pursued Camoëns, while the unyielding rock is an equally good emblem of his calm, firm impassability.

The Macaists have preserved many lively traditional *souvenirs* of the great Portuguese Homer ; and it may easily be imagined that these wild natives regard with devotion the remembrance of the romantic adventurer, half-soldier, half-poet : to this day they are able to repeat the verses with which their illustrious countryman repaid their hospitality ; he was one of those majestic beggars who seem to possess the privilege of paying their debts, like those of great monarchs, with pearls and diamonds ; but although their forefathers have transmitted the verses of the poor exile to their children, they have also recounted the misfortunes which befel him, to impress upon them the truth, that genius cannot secure happiness, and the most ignorant Macaist is acquainted with the fact, that Camoëns, banished by the Vice-roy from the territory of Goa, took refuge in the Portuguese city—abandoned by fortune, and oppressed by misery—harassed by his efforts to obtain the common necessities of life, and the misfortunes with which his genius was so ill fitted to cope.

Upon one occasion, Callery, Pitter and myself, were seated at the foot of the rock consecrated to the memory of Camoëns ; the sun was obscured by thick clouds, and the sky and ocean seemed to shroud every object in a robe of melancholy—the sombre aspect of everything around us threw a feeling of *tristesse* over our minds, and led us to reflect upon the destiny of this great man,

whose life commenced with a dream of unfortunate love, which triumphed over the ruins of fallacious hope, only to be destroyed at last in obscure despair ; and as these thoughts took possession of our minds, the spot upon which we were seated, seemed to us an appropriate emblem of the fatality which attended his career ; it was a high eminence shaped like an obelisk, and the place of his repose was hollowed out like the tomb of Pharaoh at the foot of the Pyramid, whilst gigantic trees, the *eugenia* and *mico coulier* overshadow with their branches the monument itself, looking as though the hand of Nature had erected it upon a dais of verdure. However, the grandeur of the mausoleum is completely destroyed by a winding path which leads up to a kiosk on the summit, and the entrance to this poetical sanctuary is protected by a miserable wooden balustrade, frightfully painted with black. In the interior stands a miserable altar, a horrible bust of Comoëns occupies the centre, while verses of the *Lusiad* are traced on the dismal-looking walls ; altogether the place is grotesque and frightful, and amid the scene of profanation, I could not help remarking to myself, that in order to preserve the romance connected with Camoëns, it would decidedly be better not to pay this rock a visit.

Upon the stones of the monument were traced names, dates, and verses, in all the European languages, and in one place there is a marble tablet containing a composition by some Frenchman. So profoundly is man impressed with the idea of his uncertain abode in this world, that instinct itself seems to teach him to leave some memorial



of his existence behind him: the powerful do this by their own achievements, and the weak by endeavouring to add something to the works of others; the child who, with his feeble and uncertain hand carves the letters of his name upon the wall—the tourist in France, who does the same with his knife upon the monuments and obelisks—and the philosopher, who engraves them upon the stones of the Pyramids, Mont-Blanc, or Jung-Frau, are all actuated by the same sentiment, viz. that of perpetuating the remembrance of their names after they themselves shall have passed away.

The prominent characteristics of Macao are essentially those of a Catholic city, and it is easy to perceive at the first glance, that its founders had the interest of Heaven more in view than those of commerce; the spires of fourteen churches may be perceived from the landing place, and there is not a street which does not contain a religious edifice of some description.

The cathedral of St. Peter, is a monument which carries us back to the olden time, and makes us marvel how even these enterprising adventurers, scarcely settled in the country, could have erected so beautiful a building here; the same may be said of the archbishop's palace, built in 1575, the architecture of which is quite appropriate to the dignity of the prelate who inhabits it. Macao is, in fact, the *Rome* of the East, and the spiritual potentate who resides there, the most important clerical power in these far-distant lands.

Besides the Archbishop's abode, the churches, chapels, and convents, this extra-oriental colo-

ny contains other monuments which would not disgrace any European city, amongst which we may name the senate-house, a vast edifice, which gives an idea of the grandeur of the Portuguese in their days of prosperity ; upon the granite pilasters of the great hall are engraved the conditions upon which the island was ceded ; altogether there is an air of magnificent simplicity about the building, of which the Macaists are justly proud. In the present day the place bearing the name of the palace is almost deserted, and the vast apartments which were thronged in former days are now but seldom visited. The massive columns of the governor's residence form an ornament to the Quay of Praia-Grande, and the interior is furnished with great elegance and splendour.

The Quay of Praia-Grande, a hasty glance of which we obtained from the landing place, would be considered beautiful in any country ; the houses are extremely well built, and standing as they do, on the sea shore, give an excellent impression of the ancient grandeur and wealth of the colony. Three places for unlading are situated on the sides of the quay, each of them guarded by a number of boats manned by Chinese sailors, of whom we shall have occasion to speak by-and-by, and in the evening, the Quay of Praia-Grande, and that of Praia-la-Guia (which is a continuation of the former) form a delightful promenade, and are quite the rendezvous of the Macaists ; the breeze renders it deliciously cool, and when the evening closes in, the *nhonha*, that white butterfly of night, frequents the spot ; there are two other *Praias* on the borders of the sea,

the Praia Manduco, and the Praia de Patani, but they are now entirely deserted, and I merely mention them because such places actually exist.

As early as the sixteenth century, the Portuguese had founded commercial establishments on the coast of China, but the quarrelsome disposition of some of their countrymen, caused them to be expelled from Liampoo and Sancian, and rendered them odious to all the inhabitants of the coast ; under these circumstances, their trade was exceedingly retarded, and possessed no territory wherever to disembark their goods, until they cast their eyes on the island of Hiang-Chan. Having ascertained the advantages of this locality, they presented themselves before the Mandarins of Kouang-Tong, and made use of such irresistible arguments, that they at last obtained permission to form a temporary establishment on its shores, and from that time to this, they continued to frequent that part of the island, of which they had taken possession, giving constant proof of the industrious and enterprising spirit for which they have so justly been celebrated. They commenced by constructing little sheds for the accommodation of their merchandise, which were after a time exchanged for small huts or cottages, and finally, for substantial dwelling-houses, and from such a commencement as this, the great city of Macao has sprung.

But, notwithstanding the brave, enterprising conduct of these adventurers, they were looked upon with a somewhat jealous eye by the inhabitants, and particularly by the Mandarins, who were well paid by the traders, and temporized in a somewhat underhand manner with their



foreign visitors. However, the time was at hand for the proper position of the new comers to be established on this jealous spot of earth, and the following occurrence probably hastened its arrival.

The shores of Fo-Kien and Konang-Tong were laid waste by pirates, and the Chinese government, not being sufficiently powerful to avenge its own wrongs, availed itself of the proffered assistance of the Portuguese, who, with their usual intrepidity, attacked the delinquents, and destroyed their vessels. As a reward for their valuable services, the reigning Emperor permitted them to make what use they pleased of the Isthmus of Macao, for a yearly acknowledgment of five hundred tæls. However, succeeding events proved that this concession was not in reality quite so substantial as it might have appeared to be from the terms of the Imperial Edict. A Chinese Mandarin was elected governor of the new colony, with the title of Iso-Tang; the great aim of this man was to bring all the Europeans under his own jurisdiction, considering them merely as vassals of the Chinese; after a time, an edict from this son of the Celestial Empire summoned them to fight under his banner against the Tartars, who had menaced some of the northern portion of his territories. Various changes of fortune befel the Portuguese during these struggles, as well as those with the crown; by degrees, they emancipated themselves from the control of the Mandarins, asserted and maintained their own rights, and thus prevented all the Christian population of the adjacent island from falling under the jurisdiction of Iso-Tang.

Much censure has fallen upon the court of Lisbon for having submitted, for so many successive centuries, to the authority of the over-bearing Mandarins of Konang-Tong, and for allowing the reputation of the European character to sink before that of the Chinese: and this reproach is not wholly undeserved; for at the time of which I speak, the star of the Portuguese was on the wane, and in this struggle with the Celestial Empire they engaged in a contest totally unworthy of their past glorious deeds, and one, moreover, from which they could not possibly derive any benefit, as far as their political or commercial interests were concerned. It was to the other portion of the Christian population, the merchants and sailors who visited at Macao, that this struggle was a matter of interest and importance, and it is a theme of astonishment, that the representatives of these nations (residing in China), should not have manifested more willingness to assist a feeble power, which had, for many by-gone centuries, borne away the palm of glory from the rest of the Europeans in this part of the world. The English, in particular, who reaped the greatest advantage from the political disasters in Portugal, were bound in honour to proffer their assistance to that nation in its hour of need, for, be it remembered, the Portuguese preceded the English in the path of success and glory, and the latter certainly ought not to have forgotten their predecessors.

Sir John Davis was the first to call attention to this injustice; in his valuable work on China, he has rendered himself quite the detractor of the heroes of the sixteenth century; his observa-

tions are evidently made in a spirit of chagrin and ill humour ; and it is quite visible that he is actuated by intense hatred for the first discoverers of these far-distant shores ; indeed, this spirit is carried so far as to border upon meanness ; but let us not judge harshly of the fallen, since we know not *what* destiny may make of us.

When the little community of Macao was first established, its government consisted of a president, nominated by His Majesty the King of Portugal, the bishop, the judge, or great magistrate, his representative, and a Senate ; the latter is formed by election, its members being chosen by the most aristocratic persons in the country, according to Fernand Mendez Pinto ; it is composed of two judges, three assessors, a solicitor, a treasurer, a notary, and a director of alms ; thus, even in this comparatively small island, there are two rival governments, or rather two contesting powers, perpetually striving to extinguish each other.

The Portuguese had scarcely taken possession of their new dominions, when the Chinese commenced the task of fixing the boundaries to their property with the utmost precision, and to effect this object, proceeded in a manner peculiar to themselves, treating the Lilliputian establishment at Macao as they would have done Tartary or La Corée, by building a wall of separation between the conceded territories and the rest of the island of Hiang-Chan ; and in order to prevent the possibility of encroachment upon their own domains, they constructed a gateway in the wall, the management of which was confided to a guard of soldiers, with instructions to allow a free passage



to the sons of the celestial empire, but to prevent the barbarian Portuguese from ever leaving their own dominions. These orders were executed to the very letter, in such a manner, as to render the Macaists almost prisoners on their own territories ; whilst the Chinese population of Hiang-Chan, attracted by the prospect of wealth, descended in crowds upon the adjacent island—building villages—opening shops, and establishing factories, in such a manner, as to render the subjects of Tso-Tang three times more powerful in the colony than its lawful possessors—the Europeans.

Such was the state of affairs in the island, upon the arrival of Governor Amaral ; this brave and energetic man, impressed by the dazzling example of the English, was anxious that Portugal should hold the same position at Macao that Great Britain did at Hong-Kong ; and to effect this object he recalled the cession which the Emperor Kang-Hi had made, by means of a tax, of which we have before spoken. The Mandarins made a vigorous resistance, but Amaral paid no attention to their importunities, and soon succeeded in bringing the whole of the inhabitants to acknowledge his authority ; he imposed equal restrictions both upon the Chinese and Portuguese merchants and land proprietors, and by his judicious government ensured to his country the undisputed possession of a territory which had been contested for ages.

In order to set a boundary to his own dominions, he caused a sort of road to be made all round the isthmus, without paying any regard to the various buildings and establishments which the Chinese had erected ; but of course such violent and decisive measures as these, drew upon

him the bitterest hatred of the Chinese inhabitants ; and, one day, when he was riding on horseback, on the road he had constructed himself, a young *couli*, armed with a long stick, rushed upon him, and committed a bloody assault upon his person. Amaral lost not a moment in pursuing the miserable wretch ; but had scarcely taken a hundred steps, when two men emerged from a wood, knocked him down, and cut off his head and right arm.

This atrocious crime was committed in broad daylight, and all the Chinese inhabitants of Hiang-Chan might be termed accomplices in the outrage, for not a single person who witnessed this cruel murder gave the least information of the crime, or attempted its avengement.

The annals of the intercourse between the Europeans and Chinese would furnish many examples of bloodthirsty assaults and murders, the history of which has been for ever kept a secret by the inhabitants.

In the beginning of the sixteenth century, the first establishment at Liompoo was one night surprised by a band of insurgents, who fell upon the Portuguese, and massacred them without mercy ; and this outrage was committed without the least notice or warning. During the late war, the English at Ning-Po narrowly escaped a similar fate, being only saved by a signal from the sentinels on duty : the contest lasted throughout the night, and no one seemed to know whence the marauders sprung.

The conquests of Amaral over the cunning and diplomatic Chinese, were however of permanent advantage to the Portuguese, as they are at this

present time, masters of the land upon which they once held the mean situation of vassals, affording a proof of that sad truth, that some of our greatest benefits are purchased at the cost of much sorrow, and sometimes by the loss of the dearest and best among us.

In the present day, Macao is stripped of all its ancient splendour, and its commerce is almost entirely transported to Hong-Kong and Canton. The English merchants have abandoned the city ; and in the Portuguese quarter, only a few French and American traders remain. But although the sons of commerce have deserted Macao, the Christian part of the city still contains a number of soldiers who harass the Celestial Empire incessantly with their incursions ; some French and Portuguese Lazarists, Italian priests, and Foreign missionaries have also established themselves there, and of course many plots against the superstitious Chinese are formed.

I have had but little intercourse with the Lazarists, but have been acquainted with, and much attached to several members of the Missionary Society, and can speak of them as upright men, who would eradicate error with the greatest perseverance. Besides our own devoted and energetic missionaries, there are also many others remarkable for their private virtues, and also several Protestant ministers equally zealous in the propagation of religion, amongst whom may be named one in particular, Vells Williams, the celebrated editor of the Chinese Repository, which curious and valuable encyclopædia has now ceased to exist.

To the continual agitation of former years, and



the excitement of commercial affairs, a condition of perfect silence and inactivity has succeeded, in Macao, and this tranquillity seems well suited to the beautiful city, whose fine monuments conduct one's thoughts to the past ; Macao was, in early times, one of the first battle-fields of Catholicism, and therefore ought, by right, to belong to it now.

Perhaps in after years it may become a sort of haven of rest for fatigued and wounded soldiers, as well as a school for younger European warriors, and may, at the same time, obtain the reputation of being the most learned and religious city of the east ; priests, and teachers both of the European sciences and holy creeds, may, at some future time, meet and mingle here in peace, and the helping hands of literature and religion be once more extended towards this island, for it must never be forgotten that it is entirely to those two great powers that so much has been effected towards civilization.

Up to the present time, I have contented myself with merely introducing my reader to that part of the city belonging to the Portuguese, and with allowing him to view only that part of the island which faces the sea ; but I must now abruptly turn my back upon the *Praia-Grande*, take the path straight before me, without occupying myself much with the streets through which I shall have to pass, and I shall presently arrive in the great Bazaar of Macao, which is situated in the Chinese part of the city ; the very antipodes of *la cidade do Santo-Nome-de-Deos*, in another world, as it were, and amidst a different race of beings. The wide but deserted streets, and white

desolate-looking houses are exchanged for narrow, noisy thoroughfares, and low, dark, crowded dwelling houses ; an immense mass of men with long queues, some wearing a large bamboo hat, others with their heads bare, but shaded by a fan, some robed in a sombre black garb, others in a long blue garment, chatter and bustle about in a state of the greatest apparent excitement. At the corner of one house there is a shop for all kinds of iron ware, at the door of another stands a man selling fruit, further on is a mountebank performing tricks with a magic lantern, and in the midst of all this bustle, are a great number of porters rushing about, and swearing at the unfortunate passers-by, who do not immediately give way to their progress.

The first time the traveller leaves the Portuguese city and visits this bazaar, it would be no matter of surprise if he were seized with a vertigo ; the incessant noise and chattering, in a totally unknown tongue, are bewildering and oppressive in the extreme, but after a little time one becomes accustomed to the confusion, and able to regain composure. The houses are in general dreadfully shabby and dirty : and have quite the appearance of places in which elegance and utility are sacrificed to business ; they consist of but one story, if that term can be applied to the miserable, low-roofed attics, in which the wretched inhabitants all herd together like dogs ; as to the owner of the hovel, he lodges elsewhere ; the façade, when made of bricks, is dirty and discoloured, and when of wood, so broken and disjointed as to resemble wicker work, but the riches of the merchandise in these horrible dwellings, in some

measure redeems the shabbiness of the exterior ; characteristic signs of the description of wares contained within are ostentatiously emblazoned on the outside, and the large doors are thrown wide open for the reception of the public.

A Chinese tradesman regards a shop simply as a means whereby he may entrap his customers ; and for this purpose he arranges his merchandise with the nicest art, and in such a manner as to attract the eye of the victim whom he intends to ensnare, and as man is far less quick-sighted than many of the brute species, the shopkeeper acts as a bird-catcher would do towards his game, merely differing in one respect, viz. : that instead of concealing his person, he takes care to be always in sight, and standing quietly behind the counter, his queue in the nicest order, his attire quite *comme il faut*, and his countenance schooled for the occasion ; he smiles pleasantly upon the passers-by in the street ; the *couli* in his tattered *cham*, the youth in white pantaloons, decorated with blue ribbons, the wealthy citizen with blue cloak, and trousers of rich satin, and the newly-arrived barbarian, are all equally the objects of his vigilant, but unobtrusive attention.

Not an European arrives in the country without paying a visit to the accomplished cheat ! It is true that his merchandise is not of a description likely to prove very useful to the sons of the West, consisting chiefly, as it does, of blue porcelain plates, satin slippers with soles of felt, glass bracelets in imitation of jasper, lanterns, fans, purses intended to be worn outside, like the cartouch-boxes of the hunters of Vincennes, little mirrors as thin and delicate in texture as a piece



of paper, and a thousand other trifles of which the stranger probably does not know the use. But then the shopman has such a pleasing manner ; the visitor begins by stopping to look, then he enters, and finally issues therefrom with all his money exchanged for a host of little useless, worthless baubles.

That part of the town to which the name of Bazaar is given, comprises three or four streets as bewildering as the one I have just described ; for the most part, they run parallel with each other, sometimes crossing at right angles ; from the principal of these streets, open out narrow alleys, in which are to be found gambling houses, betting-houses, and other establishments of questionable respectability. The approaches to these dens of vice are crowded by dissipated-looking Chinese, with ragged garments, bare feet, and unshaven heads, the miserable habitués of these shocking haunts.

During my sojourn at Macao, I also found that the Bazaar-quarter of the city contained the residence of the Chinese functionary to whom belongs the surveillance of this vast population, an immense building, with a court before it, in front of which rose two tall posts, supporting a sort of pavilion, constituted the dwelling of the police constable.

In the very centre of this great concourse of population is the market for vegetables, fish, and butchers' meat, and the immense quantity of provisions heaped together in the stalls, may give some idea of the Chinese population of Macao. The vegetables consist, almost entirely, of species unknown in Europe ; the root of the water-lily,

small shoots of bamboo, the tubercles of an aquatic plant, called the *cyperus esculentus*, the fruit of the *trapa bicornis*, vulgarly called the water-chesnut, the *pe-tsai*, or cabbage of Nankin, and the sacred *tanka-tchoï*. The latter is the germ of a small green bean, and is preserved in a state of constant humidity, by keeping the vegetable in a cracked vase.

The Chinese are an essentially practical people, but all their proceedings are characterised by extreme simplicity ; a proof of this is the manner in which they contrive, by means of a cracked and useless vessel, filled with a few withered leaves, to preserve, by the help of their stoves, a sort of garden, which supplies them all the year round, with a tender and delicious vegetable.

Nor is the fish stall in this market less interesting than that of the vegetables ; it is an immense place, covered with bamboo, in which are exposed to view all the curious inhabitants of the ocean that rolls round the shores of Macao ; the cuttle-fish, pulpy creatures of the most extraordinary forms, skates of the most brilliant hues, and fishes with long, beak-shaped mouths. The female part of the population, and the Chinese cooks of the European families, repair hither in great numbers, and the transactions of the market are as noisily carried on here, as in the stalls of Paris or Marseilles, and in a language which adds not a little to the picturesque scene. As the traveller pursues his walk round the bazaar, he will also meet with various kinds of shops ; some in which are exposed for sale dried fowls, and *rats* in a similar state of preservation, great barrels of shell fish, *vénulites*, and many other species of

tiny bivalves ; these little mollusks, when well salted, are eaten by the Chinese with their rice. There are also a number of washing-tubs full of large frogs with green skins and yellow spots, as well as a species of tortoise with a long neck, which is remarkable for displaying in its dying moments a degree of intelligence very extraordinary in so stupid an animal.

At the time of the rice harvest great number of Chinese labourers are to be met with in the streets, their legs, feet, and arms naked, their costume consisting solely of a pair of demi-trowsers, and an immense bamboo hat ; at each end of a long pole they carry two earthenware vessels, in which swim a number of little yellow ring-shaped creatures—they are a species of *nereis*, found in the rice fields when inundated with water, and greatly prized by the Chinese : this worm is not, however, more disgusting in appearance than the *palmitte*, which our fellow countrymen in the American colonies consider such a delicacy.

A great number of cats are eaten in China, and in the streets of Canton and Macao one may often meet with men carrying, in little wire cages, poor unfortunate captives, with faces so piteous that they almost seem to be aware of the melancholy destiny that awaits them ; the Chinese gourmands use the nicest care in selecting the unfortunate animal destined to grace their table, paying the utmost regard to its colour, age, and condition, examining it attentively, and raising up its head, before making their selection, and finally carrying it away in their arms with



as much care as a fair lady does her "King Charles."

In the Celestial Empire, the poor cat has the unenviable privilege of supplying the place of the rabbit, partaking this honour with another singular animal without teeth, called the pangolin; but as many of my readers probably may not know what a pangolin is, I will give them a short sketch of the animal. It is a quadruped about the size of a badger, the whole body covered with scaly plates lying one over the other like tiles upon a roof; its tail, which is about the length of half its body, makes a singular and metallic noise when in motion; it has no teeth, and between its hard horny gums is a long round tongue, resembling a red sausage, and covered with a viscous humour; its fore paws are armed with very strong nails; when caught, the animal makes but faint efforts to get away, but as its hard sharp claws act upon the fingers almost like the blade of a knife, the captor is generally glad to let his prey escape.

The Chinese bring up this creature purposely for the table, and the Portuguese, amongst whom it is known by the name of the *bicho vergognoso*, are extremely fond of its flesh, which is very white and tender. But it is quite a mystery to me how the animal is ever domesticated. I once procured one, intending to take it back with me to France, and having occasion to be absent from Macao, my friend Callery offered to take care of it for me; on account of its singular nocturnal habits, the Chinese domestics placed it in a little dark habitation where it appeared very comfortable—on the first night of its imprisonment, a

strange noise was heard in the house, but next day nothing unusual could be perceived ; for several succeeding nights the same strange sound was heard, a sort of metallic noise, mingling with loud reports, as if some heavy weight was falling : one might almost have imagined that false coiners were at work—at last, but when too late, the mystery was discovered—it was the pangolin, which had pulled up some of the paving of its cave, overthrown a part of the wall, raised up the stone step, and made its escape, no one knew where.

One word more about Chinese cats—a remarkable singularity distinguishes the whole feline race, from Macao to the borders of Malacca ; all the animals, comprised in this description, have invariably hair of a sort of fawn colour, shaded with dark brown or white ; their limbs are slender and delicate, and there is also a peculiar conformation of the joints of the back, one of the caudal vertebræ crossing the two others at a right angle ; this peculiarity seems to constitute a specific characteristic, and I can affirm with certainty, that it prevails without an exception throughout the whole of Malacca and the Western provinces of China ; in the Northern part of the empire, the deceitful animal returns to its normal form, and wears a tail like its European brethren ; its coat also undergoes a similar change, and it reappears in the customary black and white livery of all well-dressed cats.

An arm of the sea, between the northern bank of the isthmus and the island of Lappa, is called at Macao the inner port, and is situated to the north-west of the Portuguese possessions. Before the reformation made by Governor Amaral, it

was exclusively reserved for Chinese vessels, and it was only in cases of extreme danger that Spanish and Portuguese vessels took refuge there ; but in the present day, it is open to all European nations : this concession is not, however, of much value, as the port itself is but shallow, and only suited to light vessels ; on account of these inconveniences, it belongs almost entirely to the Chinese, and is the exclusive domain of the *fai-ting*, the junk, and the *tanka*. The appearance of the interior port is extremely interesting ; from every part of the landing-place, the adjacent isles, and the numerous little creeks to be found all over the coast, vessels of every form and of all dimensions may be descried, sheltering there secure from danger. Scarcely are all these vessels anchored in security, than a most horrible noise is commenced by the sailors, who beat the gong—utter loud cries—rush about, and let off thousands of fire-works, while the frightened females add to the general uproar, by setting up horrible cries, and on shore an immense number of perfumed matches are burnt before the *poussahs*. The Chinese, those professed lovers of peace and silence, celebrate all their religious rites with an immoderate display of noise and uproar, this being one of their methods of putting to flight evil spirits, and it must be confessed that the Bouddhic demons must have the tympanum formed of triple metal, to be able to resist the intolerable noise made to scare them away.

Of all the maritime population of China, the mariners of Fo-Kien and Kouang-tong are certainly the most interesting, consisting of women, who manage the small vessels called *tankas* ; these



little barks are shaped like an egg cut in half, and perform the part of transports along the coast ; the *tanka* is entirely destitute of keel, and its form renders it, in some degree, incapable of being capsized, although it rolls about on the water like a cork borne onwards by the waves ; it bears some resemblance to the cradle of an infant floating on the sea, on account of a sort of dome of twisted bamboo with which it is covered ; this awning consists of two parts, and can be shortened or elongated at pleasure ; these little vessels have a deck, but the floor is moveable, and somewhat resembles the lid of a canister ; the little hold of the vessel is quite a miniature magazine, containing all the family possessions, garments, household necessities, and mats for sleeping upon, for, be it understood, the *tanka* is quite a little habitation.

These female sailors assume the name of their barks, calling themselves *tankas*, or *tankadères*, and this tiny moving edifice is their sole domain : here every scene of their existence takes place, though of course the drama of their lives must necessarily be a very uneventful one, to admit of being acted upon so narrow a stage.

The costume of the *tankadère* is suited to her laborious life ; the head is covered by a coloured handkerchief, tied under the chin, and completely surrounding her yellow visage ; she also wears a long blue vest, of Nankin cloth, buttoned at the side, and large short drawers of the same material ; her arms and legs are ornamented with rings, either of silver, *toutenague*, or some other substance.

This costume, though so extremely simple, is

far from being ungraceful, particularly for the slender supple figures by whom it is worn ; the round robust forms seem to bound beneath the light drapery. Whole fleets of *tankas* station themselves before the landing-places in front of the villages, and nothing can be more pleasing and animated than the scene they present.

These women never appear to take any rest ; some are engaged in preparing rice for the family, in a sort of little plaster furnace, the fire of which, from the movement of the bark, sparkles and crackles incessantly ; some occupy themselves in needlework, or in washing their small stock of linen, whilst others, with the oar in their hands, stand firmly and gracefully upon deck, like the Nereid in her shell, and assail the passer-by with invitations to take a place in their boat.

The infants are suspended to the backs of their mothers, in a sort of little pouch, something like a soldier's knapsack ; and this burden is continually attached to the poor woman, whatever work she may be engaged in, never being free from it, except when asleep.

The laborious inhabitants of the inner part of Macao, coiffed in their blue or red kerchiefs, and carrying their infants about with them, reminded me of the poor women in the valley of Stura, in Piedmont, who, on the approach of winter, traverse the region of the Lower Alps, with the hope of obtaining a scanty livelihood in the western part of Provence ; these poor inhabitants of San Dalmazzio invariably carry their beloved little nursling about with them, making it the inseparable companion of their wanderings and labours ; their heads are covered in the same manner as the

*tankadères*, with a coloured kerchief, and the resemblance is completed by their countenances being, like those of the poor women of Kouang-Tong, withered by hardship, and browned from exposure to the sun.

So it is all over the world—on the shores of China, and in the mountains of Cuneo, the hard necessities of real life impose an almost equal share of labour and suffering, of some description, upon every member of the human family.

The infants of the *tankadères* carry on their backs a gourd, fastened to them by a handkerchief; this is an invention of maternal solicitude, for the purpose of guarding the tender blossom from the various dangers to which it is exposed, from living always amidst the waters; for instance, if the child should by chance fall overboard, the gourd would at least sustain it above the waves, until assistance could be given.

A *tanka* is generally inhabited by two women, the one quite young, the other somewhat older; the oar is placed at the stern of the vessel, which is thus steered from behind, this method of rowing being imitated from fishes, which use their tails for a similar purpose. The younger *tankadères* do not always closely adhere to the usual costume, but exchange the head-kerchief for a coiffure, composed of their own long black hair, and a hat with a very broad brim; I have seen some of them dressed entirely in silk of the thickest description, and quite adapted to the nature of their labours; in general the *tankadères* are fine-looking girls, the handsomest in China, gay, animated, and possessed of that fearless, confidence of manner, which a life of constant peril



and exposure always gives ; they are consequently great favourites with strangers, between whom and themselves, many little sentimental adventures take place.

When we were staying at Canton, the members of the Legation who lived just on the banks of the river, honoured with their especial patronage a certain *tankadère*, named A-Moun, whose especial privilege it was to convey us to the *hongs*, the pagoda of Honan, or the gardens of Fati ; every one was unanimous in selecting A-Moun, on account of her being the prettiest *tankadère* in Tchou-Kiang, and by means of our spontaneous and liberal payment, she was soon elected *tankadère* in chief to the Legation. Nothing could be more neat and elegant than the bark of A-Moun ; the little shell itself was as polished as ivory, the deck as clean and smooth as glass ; the benches looked as if they had only just been made, and as to the equipage of the vessel, it was perfectly enchanting, being composed of the lovely A-Moun, who plied the oar, and a little girl of about eight years old, called A-Fay, who managed the helm ; the latter styled A-Moun her sister, she was more probably her mother ; but no matter—it was all the same to us.

When we were not in immediate want of our water-fairy, she fastened the bark to the quay nearest our habitation, until we required her services again, and during this rest enjoyed herself in the true Oriental fashion, lighting her little pipe with its copper bowl, and stretching herself luxuriously on the deck of the *tanka*. A-Moun was about six-and-twenty, tall for a Chinese

woman but so slender and pliable, that I should compare her to the stem of a bamboo, were not the metaphor at least three thousand years old ; her eyes were more oblique and her complexion more yellow than the golden-coloured Koua-nins, and she might have made a turban of her long black hair, which was rolled round the top of her head and fastened with two long silver pins, and her feet, which were bare like those of the rest of the *tankadères*, were ornamented, just above the ankles, with green bracelets, which looked like the little serpents found in the rice-fields.

The open preference which we accorded to A-Moun roused the indignation of the *canaille* of Canton, the most horrible set of people in the world, who evinced their jealousy by public exclamations, and finally by menaces. A-Moun being a true Chinese, was exceedingly prudent, and would not for a moment have thought of facing the storm, so one morning we were informed that A-Moun, accompanied by A-Fay, had removed her little vessel, and betaken herself to another part of the shore.

The husbands of the *tankadères* are almost always sailors or workmen employed in the different ports ; I have heard it said that they trace their origin to some Bohemian race, sprung from no one knows where, and for that reason, held in very light estimation. My friend Rondot has somewhere asserted that it is only since 1730 that *tankadères* and their husbands have been permitted to reside on shore, for that previous to that time, they were compelled to live always in their *tankas* ; this is not at all surprising, for the low-minded, coarse, and ignorant populace would

most likely treat them as *parias*, and be quite at a loss to understand the merits of a race whose intelligence, mildness, and industry, presented such a striking contrast to the vices of their own character.

The Macaists give the name of *Christão de arroz* (*rice-Christians*) to certain Chinese families, whose conversion has been traced to interested motives. This singularly original epithet arose from the following circumstances. When the Portuguese first occupied this part of the country, they displayed more zeal than wisdom in offering high rewards for the encouragement of religious fervour ; for this purpose, they established a sort of common fund, by means of which, every Chinese who had been baptized, might receive, weekly, a small present of rice ; as might be expected, conversions now became so very frequent, on account of the inducement offered, that the poor Macaists were obliged to give up their ruinous plan, and no sooner did the supplies begin to fail, than they began to discover the extreme frailty of the converted ; almost all the Chinese returned to their old superstitions, and when the renegades were remonstrated with, and asked how it was that they had abandoned their Christian practices, they quietly replied—

“ You did not continue to supply us with rice ! ”

During my stay at Macao, several more of these conversions were made. It is well known, that according to the present administration in this city, the Christians of the adjacent islands do not fall under the authority of the Mandarins ; consequently, when any one of the Chinese (perhaps totally unknown to the Portuguese), is



guilty of some misdemeanour which would place him in the power of Tso-Tang, the delinquent immediately cuts off his queue, doffs his *cham*, assumes the European garb, becomes baptized, and thus appearing in a new character, braves the penal code of the Celestial Empire. Although Christians thus converted become so from fear of the bamboo, they are styled, like the others, *Christão de arroz*, that name being the usual one in Macao, for all Christians of doubtful character. I heard the term applied, for the first time, when making enquiries of a domestic—

“Are you a Christian?” said I, one day, to a Portuguese.

“*Sim, senhor, Christão de arroz!*—Yes, Seigneur, I am a rice-Christian,” he replied, with a significant smile.

My friend Pitter placed at my disposal one of his domestics, who was a veritable *Christão de arroz*—an active intelligent, industrious youth, of a very joyous temperament—a perfect Chinese Figaro, clever at everything, and never at a loss about anything. This Sancho Panza of Macao had been engaged in some dispute with Tso-Tang, about some miserable contraband affair, the result of which was, that he found himself compelled to part with his dearest possessions, put on the Portuguese jacket, receive baptism, and place himself under the protection of a respectable merchant at Macao; from that day, he abandoned his name of Vo-Long, assumed that of Vicente, and became the zealous servant of every European who employed him. Vo-Long, or rather Vicente, soon became quite the regulator of my movements, telling me everything I ought to do,

reminding me of visits I ought to pay, pointing out places which deserved my attention, and even naming persons whom he thought it advisable I should consult upon divers problematical points in my studies and researches. One morning, Vicente came to me, and said—

“ Senhor, I should like you to visit a pagoda to-day ; you will dine this evening with M. Pitter, and I want you to go with me to my house, to be introduced to my daughter, who is about to be married.”

According to my usual custom, I made no objection to Vicente’s programme, especially as it seemed to me a very pleasant one ; so, we bent our course towards the west, and by the way, my *cicerone* gave me a short history of the chapel we were about to visit, in the following words :—

“ Senhor, the pagoda of La Barre, as it is called by the Portuguese, was in existence when they arrived in this country ; it was the only inhabited part of the island at that time, and there was a little village near the temple, which served as a place of refuge for the pilgrims who came to pray there.”

“ And what is the name of the village ? ” I asked.

“ It is called A-Makao.”

“ I beg your pardon ! ” said I, not catching the word.

“ A-Makao,” he repeated. “ It is the name given it by the Portuguese. You see they would not be at the trouble of inventing a new one.”

“ And how did it happen that a temple should

have been built in an uninhabited country?" I inquired.

"It was built by the sailors of Fo-Kien. Upon one occasion, during a frightful tempest, they were saved by their prayers to the goddess Matsou-Po, of whom they had a statue on board; thanks to their intercession with this divinity, the vessel stranded gently on the shore, and no one perished. In remembrance of this miraculous protection, they carried the image of the goddess to the island nearest the spot upon which they were shipwrecked, and then departed into their own country, begging in all the towns and villages, until they had obtained sufficient to build the temple you are now about to see."

"Are you quite sure of the truth of what you tell me?" I asked.

"Certainly," exclaimed Vicente, "I know it is true, though it happened before I was born; but if you will ask my mother, whom you will see this evening, and who is nearly ninety years of age, she will assure you of the truth of what I have said; it was related to her when she was but fifteen, by persons then as old as she is now. How can we ever know the certainty of things that are passed, without the assurance of old people like these?"

Discoursing thus, he followed a road stretching the whole length of the mountain upon which the fort of La Barre, which overlooks the interior port, is built. At every step we met with gigantic Chinese characters, inscribed on the rocks, and amongst the detached masses of stone were enormous trunks of trees sheltering large graves made in the shape of a crescent.



This road conducted us to the flat summit, where we perceived, before a portico of granite, two poles of prodigious height, covered with flags and streamers; this was the pagoda. There was a great crowd in the place, resembling that generally seen before the doors of a village church on a Sunday, or fête-day; merchants sheltering themselves under large parasols, and selling trifles, used in the form of worship, inside, consisting of little matches, and prepared meats, for the Chinese gods are not content with mere incense. Huddled up on the sand were several men with bare heads, thin queues, brown and soiled chains, and cloth pantaloons reaching to the middle of the leg, playing with cards as long and narrow as a finger; Chinese devotees, very well dressed, were slowly walking about, awaiting the hour of sacrifice, and a few aged women, their heads almost concealed under their half-shut parasols, pressed onwards with the tottering step occasioned by their deformed feet, towards the portals of the sanctuary.

I stopped for a few moments on the shore, to take a glance at the general aspect of this consecrated place; it leans against a rugged mountain, and is composed of three different parts, arranged something in the manner of an amphitheatre; it stands in the midst of detached blocks of granite, and high rocks overlooking it, the tops of which, crowned with gigantic procelain monsters, with wide gaping mouths, mingle with the foliage of *micocouliers* and Banians, hundreds of years old, whilst wide and shady paths wind over the mountain in all directions.

Before passing through the portico, which is formed of three blocks of granite, and the frieze of

which is sculptured with a degree of delicacy worthy of the gothic style, Vicente thus addressed me :

“ Senhor, allow me to solicit your most scrupulous attention to all that you are now about to see ; each of these temples and oratories, is the miniature model of one of the most celebrated pagodas in China ; and after having wandered over every part of this sacred place, you may consider yourself perfectly acquainted with the temples of Chan-Tong, Fo-Kien, Tché-Kiang, and in short, with the whole empire.”

I visited successively the three temples of A-Makao, or the Pagoda of the Rocks, and upon all the altars, amid the statues of fat unwieldy gods, and oblique-eyed goddesses, with slender figures, like those of the Chinese women, I observed fumigating balls with the most delicately prepared viands, odoriferous sticks for burning, and gilded papers.

The higher temple is consecrated to the goddess of Misery, the one next to it belongs to the god of universal Benevolence, and the chapel facing the shore contains the celebrated statue of Matsou-Po. I walked for a long time among the *micocouliers* of A-Makao, never weary of contemplating the singular but graceful architecture before me, with its doors and windows cut out of a single stone, some perfectly oval, and others round, the roof horned like the head of the buffalo, and the extraordinary sculpture scattered around, reminding one of the unnatural creatures seen in a dream.

As I ascended the granite staircase, which is decorated with a balustrade, carved with as much ingenuity as if the material had been silver or



ivory, I discovered a number of little oratories at every step, concealed either by excavations in the rock, or by the roots of some knotty and twisted tree ; they were perfect little gems of architecture, the beautiful sculpture of which would have served as a model for the casket of a queen ; all the immense rocks around were carved with Chinese hieroglyphics, and turning to Vicente, I asked the meaning of them.

“ Senhor,” he replied, “ I am not able to read them to you, but I have been told that they are the work of sage and pious men, who came hither and inscribed their thoughts on stone, a custom which is continued to this very day.”

And as if on purpose to confirm the assertion of Vicente, I just at this moment perceived a venerable old man, with snow-white moustaches, tracing characters on the rock with a pencil.

“ Ask him,” said I to Vicente, “ what he is writing ?” and, upon his doing so, the old man replied :—

“ I have left the roof of my fathers, and the soil of my native land, to sleep the eternal sleep in these sacred shades.”

This sentiment is singularly characteristic of the Chinese ; the idea of death never inspires them with any terror ; they look upon a cemetery as we should upon some tranquil country residence, as a place of refuge from the toils of the world ; to them, death is but another word for perfect repose.

Very numerous were the pilgrims among the shades of A-Makao, consisting in general of old men, leading children, bonzes with shaven heads



and long robes, and other grave and silent individuals, dressed as bazaar merchants.

As we came down again, on our way to the road leading to the city, we met with a number of tall, thin, sun-burnt men, their heads enveloped in a piece of blue stuff, walking in a very quick manner, quite unlike that of the Chinese in general.

Vicente called my attention to them—"Those," said he, "are natives of Fo-Kien; they are always among the most zealous worshippers of the goddess Matsou-Po, and never set foot on this shore without coming hither to pay their devoirs to her. Some years ago, when this temple stood in need of repair, the merchants of Fo-Kien gave twenty thousand piastres towards the expences of the work.

During my walk, I saw a great deal of the various Bouddhic ceremonies; but as I shall have occasion to describe them frequently in the course of my travels, I abstain from particular mention of them at present.

On descending to the shore, we went on board a *tanka*, for the purpose of returning to the city. As we seated ourselves under the sheltering roof of bamboo, Vicente made an exclamation on the intensity of the heat.

"Yes," replied the *tankadère*, a plump young girl, almost as rosy as a European, "it is hot, and we have no means of avoiding it. There," she continued, pointing with her finger to an idol, placed in a niche, "we have been burning perfumed matches before that fat *poussah* these ten days, and not a drop of water has fallen yet; he is too securely shaded from the heat to be incon-

venienced by it himself, and pays not the slightest attention to our prayers. I will see whether, if I put him in the blazing sun, he will condescend to favour us with a drop of water."

And so saying, she abandoned the oar to her companion, and taking the *poussah* from its niche, she sprang on shore, and placed it in the crevice of a rock, where the heat was so intense, that one might, without exaggeration, have boiled an egg there.

"There, good-bye!" she exclaimed, as she came back and took her place again in the boat; "now we shall see whether we are to have any rain, or not!"

And this is the manner in which the Chinese treat their gods; when they find their prayers ineffectual in obtaining what they wish, they have recourse to a more austere mode of conduct.

I have taken for granted as truth, the various traditions I have heard respecting the Pagoda of the Rocks: the numerous authors who have written on the subject being all completely at variance with each other, I have endeavoured to transcribe that which appeared to me most likely to be true. It is somewhat singular, that I never met with two persons who spelled the name of the place in the same manner, some calling it Ama-Ko, Aman-kao, and others A-Magoa; for my own part, I can only affirm, that whenever I said to a *tanka-dère*, on entering her vessel, that I wished to be conveyed to A-Makao, no matter whence I started, I invariably found myself conducted to the Pagoda of the Rocks, from which circumstance, it is not very unfair to presume this to be its proper name.



At ten o'clock in the evening, Dr. Pitter, his brother, and myself, preceded by Vicente carrying a spherical lantern at the end of a long pole, went out to take a promenade in the streets of the bazaar. This part of the city, so bustling and noisy by day, had not entirely lost all appearance of life and animation ; the streets were still crowded, and the shops nearly all open, and those for provisions and tobacco crowded with visitors ; in some of them the masters and clerks were engaged in putting their accounts in order, and finishing up their business for the day ; the pieces of money, which were of copper or zinc, and had a hole in the middle, were all strung together on long strings, and looked something like fruit. Seated on each side of the counter, opposite each other, two Chinese were talking over some business matter ; the brother rogues, from time to time, making calculations and setting them down in chalk to facilitate their operations.

At the corner of the streets were stationed itinerant cooks, carrying both their cooking apparatus and their different viands at the end of a long bamboo ; there were also an immense number of labourers returning from their work, *coulis*, travelling merchants, and ragged mendicants, who, in exchange for a few *sapèques*, bought a small quantity of rice seasoned with *tao-fou*, which they immediately devoured as they stood in the street ; every now and then a woman might be seen traversing this Babel of a place, with a large porcelain bowl, containing a ragoût, either of frogs or ducks, while the luminous brilliancy of the lanterns, radiant with all sorts of colours, and agitated by the wind, threw a dazzling effect



over the whole scene, and gave it the appearance of being lighted up by meteors.

However, as we advanced further into this labyrinth of streets, the crowd began to diminish, lanterns became more rare, and it was only at long distances that we could perceive the light of some luminous body, when we suddenly found ourselves in front of a house built on the quay of the interior port, at the door of which Vicente knocked loudly, and we were then ushered into the residence of Vo-Long, the Chinese; we entered a large apartment on the ground floor, very feebly lighted, in the centre of which stood a table of black wood as polished as steel, upon which were arranged tea cups and confectionary, dried *figo-caqui*, ginger, and the root of the *nelumbium*; green and pink wax candles, not larger than one's finger, were fixed in a little iron stem which issued from a small chandelier. As to furniture, there was none to be seen, except a few wooden chairs standing against the wall, and a sort of partition of bamboo separated this apartment from an adjoining one, in which some female voices could be heard laughing and talking. The most remarkable ornaments in the habitation of Vo-Long consisted of two niches at the lower end of the apartment, bearing some resemblance to the little cribs which are to be seen in some Provençal houses, at the approach of Christmas; they were separated from each other by a wooden partition; one of them containing a representation of the Bouddhic Olympus, with Kouan-In, Houchi, Chang-Ti, and many other divinities, and the other representing the Christian paradise, the Holy Virgin, and a great mul-

titude of saints ; both these little chapels were lighted by an equal number of wax tapers.

With the view of keeping up his character as a true Portuguese subject, Vicente professed to tolerate a perfect liberty of religious creed in his household, and assured us that the Bouddhic altar was solely the property of the various members of his family, who had not yet embraced the true faith, but that he himself was the most zealous Christian in Macao ! “ Besides,” said he, “ since I have determined upon the marriage of my daughter, we have made constant use of both altars, for it is impossible, on such a solemn occasion, to pray with too much fervour to the Gods of every creed.

On entering the house of the *Christao de arroz*, we had observed no one in the apartment, except his aged mother, his wife and son, and a friend of the family, but we were scarcely seated when Mademoiselle Vo-Long made her appearance, issuing from the apartment in which we had heard female voices in conversation.

No one ever beholds a Chinese woman, with her small feet and curious attire for the first time, without experiencing a sort of feeling of repulsion, and my friend De Montigny (now Consul at Chang-Hai) will never forget the effect produced upon us, when on our arrival at Macao, we first beheld this extraordinary apparition. A Portuguese lady, for the purpose of amusing herself with our surprise, conducted us to a Chinese mansion, and introduced us to a woman with exceedingly small feet, wearing the national costume in full perfection—our horror is not to be described, but by degrees the eye became accustomed



to the singularity of these striking little figures, and ended by admiring the very appearance we had at first thought so frightful.

Whilst I paint the portrait of Mademoiselle Vo-Long, let the reader imagine to himself the astonishment of a European on being first introduced to one of these women, the usual pictures of whom are mere caricatures. Mademoiselle Vo-Long was a true Chinese of the South, yellow as the imperial standard, with a large flat nose, which spread out in the centre of her visage like the blossom of a chrysanthemum; her cheek-bones were very high, and her very small eyes extremely oblique, whilst a pair of very delicately arched eye-brows were pencilled upon a smooth, but narrow forehead, and in order to soften the somewhat metallic hue of her skin, Mademoiselle Vo-Long had made a liberal use of rice powder upon her cheeks.

This singular countenance was surmounted by a coiffure bearing more resemblance to the crest of some fabulous creatures than to anything else; the hair was smoothly gathered into a bundle at the top of the head, and divided into two parts, one turned to the right, the other to the left; crossing in front, they were then re-united just at the nape of the neck, and twisted into a round flat knot; above all this scaffolding were arranged, in a most singular manner, a number of chenille flowers and natural butterflies, and finally two long pieces of hair, parted on the temples, encircled the powdered visage of the young girl, and descended to her shoulders.

So much for the head-dress of Mademoiselle Vo-Long; the rest of her toilette was not less *re-*



*cherché*, consisting of an elegant tunic of blue silk, closed at the throat, and descending to the middle of the leg, fastened at the right side with a row of carved buttons. The double sleeves of damask were turned back upon the front of the arm, with an embroidery of gold; beneath this garment was a satin petticoat, the lower part of which was black, and the rest canary-colour; upon the yellow stripe a garland of roses was delicately embroidered in silk; upon the right arm she wore a silver-gilt bracelet, on the other one of jasper. Her feet were encased in slippers of the most diminutive size, not more than two inches long, at the most, the lower part covered with embroidery and gold twist, the toe resembling those of the galoshes worn by our grandmothers; they were fastened to the foot by red silk ribands, and surmounted with large gilt bracelets.

To be very minute in my description, I ought to add, that she also wore long ear-rings, and that upon each finger she wore a peculiar kind of ring, formed of three amulets, placed one above another, the middle one large and highly carved, the two others granulated and having a pearl-like appearance, except that the material was gold. To finish my description, Mademoiselle Vo-Long was extremely small, slender and delicate, just what a Chinese beauty should be.

This curious little figure, with her outlandish yet graceful toilette, was compelled, when moving about, to make use of the same movements with the arms and upper part of the body, as are exercised by the mountebanks, who balance themselves on poles, or on the backs of chairs; the

insufficiency of support afforded by her ridiculously small feet, rendered this necessary, and although this method of walking does not appear to us attractive, it is highly admired by the Chinese, and considered the very perfection of grace.

Mademoiselle Vo-Long now approached us, carrying in her hand a sort of porcelain saucer filled with cigarettes ; each of us accepted one of them, offering in return a little *cadeau* for the fair bride, according to the etiquette practised on such occasions : during all this time, we could still hear distinctly the laughing and talking going on behind the bamboo partition.

“ Vicente,” said I to my host, “ why do not the persons in the next room join us here ? Are they afraid of us ? ”

“ Perhaps so,” he replied, smiling ; “ there are two *bonzesses* and two old women in that room ; the former have been in my house eight days, and it is their business to remain with my daughter until the moment of her marriage, to instruct her in her new duties.”

“ Indeed ! ” I exclaimed in great surprise ; “ I thought these *religieuses* were devoted to celibacy ! ”

“ True, senhor,” replied Vo-Long ; “ but it is the custom here, and therefore we must submit to it, particularly as my wife is as fervent a Buddhist as I am a good Christian ; as to the matrons, it is their office to accompany my daughter amidst tears and lamentations to the threshold, on the day upon which she bids adieu to her parents ; ah, what a sad day that will be ! ” he added, feigning to wipe a tear from his cheek.

“But my dear friend,” I persisted, “can we not see these ladies?”

“Well,” said he hesitatingly, “I will see what I can do, but I know it will be very difficult.” He approached his wife, and after exchanging a few words, the latter rose and went behind the partition, whence we could hear a sort of little debate going on, but as the invisible ladies were in all probability extremely curious to see us, they did not hesitate very long.

It was now the turn of the Chinese to intrude upon the barbarians, and issuing from this mysterious cabinet came five females, and an equal number of little children. Our attention was immediately attracted by the *bonzesses*; these fair *religieuses* having renounced the vanities of the world, were very simply attired in a pair of pantaloons, a blue *cham*, and men’s shoes; their heads were closely shaven, affording a striking contrast to the elaborate coiffure of Mademoiselle Vo-Long: having saluted them in the most respectful manner, we turned our attention to the matrons, the eldest of whom was accompanied by her daughter a girl of about fourteen; the other might have served as a representation of the matron of Ephesus, had the latter been Chinese, and was surrounded by a bevy of little children.

The company now seated themselves on two rows of chairs, placed opposite each other, and Mademoiselle Vo-Long, having poured boiling water on the tea, and tottered from one to the other offering a cup of the beverage, the conversation became general.

Toleration, and a total absence of prejudice, are, I think, the characteristics of those who have



seen a great deal ; before knowing much of the *bonzesses*, I must confess that I had but a very poor opinion of the sect, but in their presence a great part of my prejudice vanished. The eldest appeared about forty years of age, and had a countenance radiant with the tranquillity which springs from a good conscience. She conversed in the most easy and pleasant manner, and in spite of myself, I could not help being reminded of some of those good women who are met with in the villages of France, wherever there is any act of charity to be performed. Her companion was a handsome young girl, with eyes veiled by long lashes, which threw an indescribable charm over her countenance ; her nose had the somewhat flat appearance which I have mentioned in the countenance of Mademoiselle Vo-Long, but her features were fine and delicate, a peculiarity which I have observed in all the Chinese females of the higher classes.

A long conversation took place between Vo-Long and the young *bonzesse*, which the former interpreted, and of which I would give the reader a sketch, were I able to convey an idea of the musical voice of the young girl, or to do justice to the soft flowing language which fell from her lips, as sweetly as from those of a bird.

“ How does it happen,” inquired Vo-Long, “ that you are a *bonzesse* ? ”

“ Because I wish to imitate the good example of my companion.”

“ But do you not feel great regret at leaving your parents and friends ? ”

“ It is the destiny of woman to be separated

from her family, and therefore it is the same thing whether she becomes a *bonzesse*, or a wife."

"But if she marries, she may still keep up intercourse with her friends."

"True, but at the same time she draws a great deal of misery upon herself."

"But you would have had no difficulty in meeting with some one who would have taken care of you, and made you happy."

To this remark the *bonzesse* made no reply, but she blushed deeply, and drew her large hat further over her face, while the other women in the room directed their glances to the somewhat large feet of the young girl, with an expression that spoke volumes; their piercing eyes seemed to say as plainly as if they had spoken it:—"How could *you* expect any man to marry a girl with such feet as those. The idea of such a thing!"

The elder *bonzesse* tossed her head, and thought, doubtless, of many a similar case, in which the *bonzerie* had become the refuge of wounded vanity or slighted affection; so it is in every country all over the world; manners and customs may change, but the human heart remains unaltered.

At this moment, a little child of about six years old, with the charming grace peculiar to Chinese children, came and took me by the hand. She wore a blue *cham*, with a black border, and her little queue, adorned with red ribands, floated down her back, whilst her hair in front was cut quite short, just reaching to her eye-brows. By way of returning the caresses of the pretty little girl, I took her on my knee, and then perceived, not without indignation, that her poor little feet were already imprisoned in bandages; I could

not conceal my disgust, and turning to Vicente, exclaimed, in bad Portuguese—"How barbarous it is to torment this dear little child in this way !"

The pretty matron of whom I have before spoken, a gay smiling woman, as fresh-looking as a yellow rose, immediately exclaimed in the same language :

"Senhor, when a particular inconvenience has to be endured for life, we cannot be too early accustomed to it ; the earlier the better, for when too long delayed, it becomes useless ; besides I do not wish my daughter to become a *bonzesse*."

"And how long," I enquired of the fair lady, "has your child wore these bandages ?"

"Rather more than a year."

"Will you allow me to see her foot ?"

"Willingly," she replied, and kneeling down before me, she took off the shoe of the little girl ; the slipper had a flat sole, the heel part being formed in exactly the same manner as our own ; the foot was enveloped in bandages of red cotton, the first fold served to keep the toes together, the second was passed over the heel, and brought round again to the front ; the rest of the bandage was put on in the same manner ; the foot of the child had already undergone some change, for the toes, bound down to the sole of the foot, were scarcely to be recognized in form, the other parts still retained their natural shape.

The time occupied in my examination of the shoe, the bandage, and the foot, had been very short, and the little girl had at first seemed highly delighted with them, but suddenly she began to cry, and implore that we would bind up her foot



again : "If you do not put them on again," she exclaimed, "my foot will become large !"

I was quite astounded, when Vicente and Dr. Pitter translated her words to me, and still more so, when the pretty mother remarked : "It is better to suffer a little pain in infancy, than to be miserable in after life ; the whole fortune of a young girl depends upon her figure, and the shape of her feet."

"And in my opinion," said I, "she buys her fortune very dearly by so much suffering."

"The pain," she replied, "is not so great as you imagine, for until the age of ten or twelve, little inconvenience is felt ; at that time, it is true, young girls suffer severe pain from the feet, and grow pale and thin in consequence ; some indeed, die from it, but then, women were born to suffer ; besides, as to our family, we have quite large feet," she continued, displaying her little foot with its ornamental bracelets ; "you should see that lady's daughter ;" and she pointed to the other matron.

The young girl indicated put out her foot, and I must confess that it was the smallest I ever saw, not more than an inch and a half long ; the old lady was apparently fearful that we should pursue our enquiry too far, for she exclaimed in a very decided manner—"No one is to see the foot of my daughter, except her intended husband ; it is lovely as a lotus-flower, but its beauty and sweetness are reserved for him alone."

About midnight we left the residence of Vo-Long, having offered many thanks to our host and his family for their hospitality. As soon as we were in the street, Dr. Pitter exclaimed : —

“ Well, you have seen more of China this one evening, than Lord Macartney, or Lord Amherst, ever did ! ”

And he was right, for we had penetrated into the very heart of Chinese society, and had been able to remark some characteristic traits of the sons of the Celestial Empire, which the two celebrated characters I have just mentioned, had not the opportunity of observing, being always under the surveillance of the Mandarins.

As we traversed the Bazaar-streets on our way home, we scarcely saw a single soul, except a few watchmen ; the Chinese policemen walk about at night knocking two pieces of bamboo together, and striking them against the wall ; the noise was very peculiar, harsh and disagreeable, and it appeared to me a very appropriate one, to warn the prowlers of night that their enemies were at hand.

Before the war with the English, Macao and its environs were the only parts of China open to travellers, and consequently offered the sole opportunity for strangers to become acquainted with the customs of the Chinese ; on this account, travellers in former times resembled persons who profess to give a description of a palace, after having seen it only through the key-hole ; some villages half concealed among the rocks of the Portuguese possessions, a few islands situated in the interior port, and three parts of the isle Hiang-Chan, were the only places accessible to European curiosity. We will now take a general survey of the neighbouring localities.

Exactly in the centre of the Portuguese possessions, is a mountainous cone, on the summit of

which is built the fort *Do Monte*; this citadel is a sort of monument raised to the memory of the Portuguese by their vanquished enemies, and its canons overlook and defend the great landing-place and the interior port. In former times the Dutch attempted to seize on Macao, but the garrison which defended the place repulsed them heroically, and made a great number of prisoners; the unfortunate Dutchmen were then compelled, by their inexorable enemies, to build this citadel, which was destined in after years to be a check upon the aggressions of their fellow-countrymen. In the narrow valleys situated between the fort *Do Monte*, and the great Chinese wall (which latter curiosity is built almost entirely of oyster shells), stand the villages of Patani, Mongha, and Monchion.

The Chinese subjects of the sovereign of Portugal amount to the number of thirty-thousand, and it is a fortunate circumstance that these native planters have consented to inhabit the sterile tracts of land belonging to the Portuguese hidalgos, for without their laborious efforts, this part of the country would have remained a perfect wilderness; to their exertions belong the merit of having constructed, in these narrow valleys, numberless gardens in which the *lit-chi*, the orange, and *long-gan* mingle their foliage together, and where the potatoe, the *gombo*, the apple, and the *igname* flourish in perfection. In the middle of these gardens are little houses built of bluish-coloured bricks, the cleanly exterior of which bespeak affluence and comfort.

A walk in the territories of the Portuguese is the most agreeable recreation a stranger can



procure at Macao ; from the summit of la Guia or the fort *Do Monte*, the eye wanders over the wide expanse of Ocean, one moment watching a frail bark buffeting with the waves, or a heavy massive junk, with bamboo sails, sailing slowly onwards, or some bold “clipper” displaying such a degree of skill and precision in its motion, as to render it more like a living creature than a work of man. And after contemplating for some time this display of human skill and intelligence, we have only to turn our glance to the scene at our feet, to find something equally worthy our attention.

Fertile meadows stretch over the plains but a few years ago covered with great blocks of stone and granite-dust, while, in some parts, the earth opens her bounteous bosom to unfold treasures of stone rivalling those of ancient Egypt ; and as though this scene of industry and activity would be incomplete without some emblem of the end of all things, of repose after labour, of recompense for service, we see, now and then, in the least frequented situations, the neat and elegant mausoleums of the Chinese, and the severe-looking monuments which contain the remains of the fire-worshippers, the *Parsis*, disciples of Zoroaster. In Europe, we have an universal repugnance for everything that reminds us of death, but in this country, on the contrary, the tomb is to be seen everywhere, and these poetical people choose with a smile the spot, where, after an active and laborious life, they will rest eternally from the waves of strife, beneath the shade of the hibiscus, and the silvery stems of the *palma-christi*.

The tombs of the *Parsis* are situated on one

of the sides of the mountain of Charil, overlooking the sea, and present the appearance of a double row of granite basons, facing the east. I have been assured, at Bombay, that the melancholy worshippers of the sun never buried their dead, but left them exposed to the air, extended on a sort of iron frame at the bottom of a stone tomb as deep as a pit, and kept them in this manner until the rays of the sacred orb had entirely destroyed the body ; but at Macao, this system of slow combustion is not practised ; they simply conceal the corpse in a cavity in the rock, covering it with a large stone, upon which is engraved, in Persian, or sometimes in English, the name and profession of the defunct.

The descendants of the ancient *Guèbres* have visited China from time immemorial, and the inhabitants of the Celestial empire do them the honour to style them their countrymen ; not, however, that the *Parsis* claim this distinction on account of any resemblance to the Mongol race, for they belong, on the contrary, to one of the handsomest races on earth, and are generally of high stature, with complexions of dazzling whiteness ; their beard and hair are of jetty blackness, and their features possess a statue like purity ; but these men, handsome as they are, are attired in the most grotesque manner, wearing in winter a sort of long cloak, reaching to their heels, with the simple variation, that this garment is composed of printed cotton in the mild weather, and of brown cloth in winter ; dressed in this manner, they bear a great resemblance to clock-cases, and this extraordinary attire, which has been somewhat too poetically termed a floating

robe, is completed by a pair of slippers, and very singular coiffure, consisting of a species of violet-coloured head-dress, made of Indian print, very much in the form of a sleeve, folded in a transverse manner like a mitre.

The *Parsis* are a proof of the extraordinary obstinacy of human nature ; from time immemorial they have persisted in dressing themselves in the ridiculous manner I have described ; besides which, they still continue to marry their own sisters, and to retain their own peculiar ideas about fire, which they look upon as the Great Spirit. If a fire breaks out upon their property, they make no effort to arrest the progress of the devouring element, but passively stand by while it consumes their houses, furniture, and merchandize. The English merchants, who are excellent judges of the world, have allowed the *Parsis* a refuge in Bombay, permitting them to live according to their own ideas, except that when a fire breaks out in any of their houses, the British police take measures to prevent its progress, but the obstinate fanatics refuse to take possession of any thing wrested from the grasp of the devouring god, to whom they devote themselves. It would only have appeared natural if these idolaters had been great smokers, and adopted that most delightful and universal mode of fumigation—the pipe and cigar—but nothing of the kind ; they have the greatest horror of it, for in the hotel in which I resided at Bombay, there was a *parsi* waiter, and when, at the close of our repast, we ordered cigars or the hookah, he always disappeared with great rapidity, in order that he might not be present at such a profanation.



Like the Israelites, the *Parsis* have been extirpated from their own country by foreign invasion, and have suffered by this fatal dispersion all the miseries which befall a people thus afflicted; sometimes they have taken refuge at Ormuz, at Diu, Sanjan, or Surate, and have finally found security under the protection of Great Britain. In all their peregrinations, their alimentary system has been outraged; whilst receiving the hospitality of the Hindoos, they made a solemn promise, in order to satisfy the Brahmins, never to eat beef, and kept their word. These men are, in general, very intelligent and industrious, and quite as honest as any European Jew: like all nations who have been the victims of intolerance, oppression, and the injustice of those with whom they have lived, they practise the law of perfect fraternity among themselves, assisting each other in the noblest manner, so that among these Jews of the East, it is extremely rare to meet with misery or want. The princely fortunes of some of our richest bankers, are far from equalling those of several *parsi* families in Bombay, and their munificence equals that of royalty.

In India, there are a great number of public monuments and benevolent institutions, which have been erected by the pious disciples of Zoroaster. They are very proud of their title of English citizens, and, upon every opportunity, display their attachment for the great nation by whom they have been adopted. At the time that the colony of Hong-Kong was founded, a *parsi* merchant, M. Herjibhoi Rustonji spontaneously offered a sum of a hundred thousand francs for

the erection of a hospital for the English sailors in the new city.

The environs of Macao present the best type of the Chinese life and customs in the western provinces. The inhabitants are of inferior stature to the Europeans, extremely thin, muscular, and well-proportioned, with delicately-formed limbs. The tint of the complexion varies from a yellowish brown to a clear yellow, some of them looking as if they were plastered over with *curcuma*. In general they are active, laborious, and intelligent; and, moreover, as sober as a Carthusian friar.

During my stay I became very intimate with a labourer of the village of Mong-Ha; he spoke a little Portuguese, and was rather more than thirty years of age; with his wife and three little children, he inhabited a house built on the road, bordered with bamboos, which leads to the Pagoda of Kouan-in-Tang. A kind of sloping roof overshadowed the door, which opened into a very large apartment, on the left of which was a little niche sacred to the paternal Lares; here there was very often a display of rice, and sometimes a burning of perfumed matches, which gave more smoke than scent. All the furniture was of bamboo, and consisted of several chairs without backs, a table, and a bed, composed of a mat and a musquito blanket.

After knowing him for several months, I became quite intimate with this poor man; and whenever I visited him, the children came running towards me, the wife made a little sign with her head by way of salute, whilst the husband

looked up from his work, and gave me a few words of welcome.

The ages of the children differed from four to six years ; their heads were already shaven, but in the younger one, the tresses of hair necessary for the formation of the queue, were represented, or rather replaced, by four knots of hair, which occupied the four cardinal points of its skull. The female dressed something like a *tankadère*, wearing no shoes ; but her feet, which had never been compressed, would have graced the slipper of Cinderella.

As to her husband, he wore divers costumes, according to the variations of the weather and his own labours ; his usual attire was a shirt of blue cloth, but when it rained, he threw over his shoulders a mantle of reeds, which gave him a great resemblance to a water god ; in winter he enveloped himself in his over-coat, which, however, was not of very large dimensions. The reed mantle has, no doubt, been invented by the Portuguese ; it is a very inexpensive garment, light and waterproof as a Mackintosh, the disagreeable qualities of which it does not possess ; it is formed of lance-shaped leaves, placed one over the other, and the beating rain takes no more effect upon it than upon a roof.

The meadow belonging to my friend was surrounded by a bamboo hedge, the slender stems of which waved about with the slightest air, and in this little enclosure he cultivated vegetables for the market of the neighbouring town.

It was my usual custom to seat myself in the porch of the house, and thence to watch the agricultural process by which the Chinese contrive to



produce such abundant crops from barren plains, which other labourers would leave as utterly hopeless. The wife and children employed themselves in training the creeping plants, and watering the soil, whilst the husband worked in the land, with a spade made out of a long bamboo.

As he thus reigned lord of his own domain, this enthusiastic labourer resembled a magician, occupied in some secret operations ; he examined each particular plant, pruned the branches of the trees, and subjected them to a process of immersion ; in short, so great was his care, and so successful his method of culture, he seemed to infuse a sort of life-elixir into his plants. In one corner of the garden was a reservoir of stone-work, about a mètre in depth, which exhaled a strong mineral odour, and in this narrow space the enchanter was accustomed to keep the mysterious spirit, which had such an extraordinary effect on his vegetables. As soon as the germ appeared, he examined it thoroughly, and according to the opinion he formed, drew up from the reservoir (by means of a sort of ladle six feet long), some of this essence of life, and spread it sparingly on those parts which he thought needed a stimulant.

This little spot of earth absorbed the whole time of the family, and they existed on the little revenue it produced, in the greatest happiness and contentment. When the hour of repast drew near, the father drew up some water with a bucket, suspended to a lever, and dashed it over his shoulders, damp with his hard labours ; this being done, the whole family, shading themselves under immense rush hats, came out into the sun to eat their frugal meal of rice, seasoned with *tao-*

*fou*, or salted fish. These honest people were the image of happy and contented poverty ; but it must be remembered, that in these climates, the rigours of the poor are not augmented by the cold, consequently light clothing and spare food cease to cause suffering.

On bidding good-day to these good people, I used generally to go for a walk on the sea shore, and occupy myself there in observing the achievements of man in a different way. In order to detach blocks of stone from their base, they employ, in this country, the same means as were used by the Egyptians three thousand years ago. With a small instrument, the Chinese workman traces a light mark upon the rock, and into this crevice, which is scarcely visible, he puts a little saw dust ; insignificant, and even ridiculous, as this process seems, it nevertheless suffices to make a fissure in the rock, into which a much more powerful agent can afterwards be inserted ; by this means compact obelisks of granite like those of Luxor may be chiselled, or layers of stone similar to those which serve as benches at the pyramids of Giseh.

Throughout the villages of Patani, Mouchoin, and Mong-Ha, the same scene of activity presents itself ; here are a troop of blacksmiths carrying in a rush panier all the implements of their trade, the anvil, the hammer, and the pincers, transforming into a pair of bellows, the hydraulic tube of M. de Pourceaugnac ; there, we behold the seller of fruit and vegetables and other out-door professionals ; elsewhere sailors are setting out on some expedition, and frightening away the evil spirits which might play them some spiteful trick on

their voyage—in short, everything breathes of industry and labour, for it must be confessed that the Chinese are hard-working labourers, who strive for nothing more than the means of satisfying their wants, and procuring for themselves the comforts upon which they set so much value.

The islands situated a few miles from the Portuguese territories are frequently visited by travellers in the neighbourhood of Canton, for the rocky islets dispersed about the bay and the interior port, present many features of interest to tourists who have a taste for natural history. In the midst of a country in which every nook and corner is covered with verdure, there is a pleasure in wandering over the high summits of the mountains, upon which the native plants are seen to perfection. Of all these places the isle of Lappa is the largest and most interesting, being quite a miniature specimen of the coasts of Fo-Kien and Kouang-Tong.

I made the voyage to Lappa (which occupies less than hour) in company with my friend Callery ; we selected a tanka with a rounded roof, and placing ourselves on the top of the poop which in these vessels serve as a seat for passengers, and whilst our boatmen gave their whole attention to the management of their very dilapidated bamboo sail, which was suspended upon a very tottering mast, we pursued our voyage to Lappa very peaceably.

Scarcely had we set foot on land, than our attention was arrested by a very singular spectacle, the whole surface of the sea-shore being literally covered with crustaceous specimens of every possible form and colour, the most common variety



being a small crab, shaped like a box, the shell being spotted with blue and red, upon a yellow ground ; the moment we approached these little inhabitants of the sea, they took flight in great numbers towards the sand, in the greatest confusion, tumbling over each other, walking backwards or sideways, using their claws, and ranging themselves in battle array like a little troop of soldiers. As we amused ourselves in watching these curious *décapodes* (as the naturalist would say) we observed them perform a manœuvre which was really astonishing—scarcely had they entered their place of refuge in the sand, than they hastened to barricade the entrance to it, and for this purpose, they pushed out of the centre of their hole the sharp hooked claws of their hind legs, and by means of these, scratched up to the aperture all the pieces of stone and pebbles that were lying about, thus closing it up completely. The little creatures executed their system of defence with so much rapidity and dexterity, that we were scarcely able to follow their movements with our eyes, or to recognize the bare surface which had been, but a few moments before, covered with living creatures.

Whilst we stood admiring the wonderful provisions of nature for her children, exemplified even in the habits of these tiny creatures, we heard a loud laugh behind us, and turning round beheld a Chinese, naked as he was born, and yellow as the leaves of autumn ; he had followed us in the hope of some lucrative reward, for in this country the natives can never be brought to believe that any European can possibly visit these shores for the mere purpose of admiring the beau-

ties of nature, and on discovering the object upon which our attention was directed, the Chinese had not been able to repress his hilarity ; he had an intelligent countenance, and one that expressed contentment, and he appeared highly amused at the idea of our contemplating with so much admiration, a fact so generally known as to render it to him unworthy of particular notice.—“ Ha, ha !” he exclaimed, “ why I knew all that long ago.”

This man informed us that he and his family lived by catching and selling shrimps, and he conducted us to a little creek, where stood his dwelling, a miserable hut erected on the ground, and scarcely covered by some disjointed planks. On arriving at the spot we found the wife and three children of our new acquaintance, squatted down in that peculiar position which belongs solely to the Chinese. When European travellers wish to rest, they usually accomplish that end by sitting down on the ground, but this very natural proceeding is never made use of by the sons of the Celestial empire, except when they take their meals ; at other times they squat down on the ground, supporting their arms on their bent knees, and thus pass whole hours without moving, in a position which our less supple limbs would not be able to sustain for more than a few minutes. In the streets of Canton and Macao, it is not uncommon to see whole rows of workmen seated in this position in front of their doors, chattering with their neighbours, and luxuriating in the fresh breeze which blows from the sea. A stranger beholding this scene for the first time would be apt to take fright and retrace his steps, but a second

glance at these pacific neighbours, and their dress and vocation, will speedily reassure him, and he will proceed on his way, smiling at his former fears.

The family of the shrimp-fisher were squatted in the position I have just described, before an enormous dish of shell fish dried in the sun, and were occupied in preparing them to eat; this they did by detaching the head and exterior shell, and retaining the firm, pink and white flesh of the body and tail; this mode of preparation belongs solely to the sons of the Celestial empire, and is one of their best inventions in the culinary art, for the Chinese *Carêmes* prepare dried fish with such a mixture of condiments as would please even the votaries of Chevet.

Our new friend offered to conduct us to the rocking-stone, which is the principal curiosity of Lappa; this immense block of granite detached from its base, rocks to and fro in such a manner, that the hand of an infant might easily put it in motion, although the united force of Samson, Hercules, and the gallant Roland, would be unable to move the whole mass; another remarkable thing connected with this rock, is the extraordinary noise it makes when violently struck; this must be owing to some peculiarity in its formation, as the sound is a purely metallic one.

As we climbed about these steep rocks, Callery pointed out to my notice some of the flowers of Hiang-Chan; I breathed the delicious perfume of the *yu-lan* and the *tchou-lan*, and admired the beauty of the *la-mei* and the *tiao-tchoung-hoa*; the latter reminded me of the myrtles, *daphnes*, and roses of my native Provence, reminiscences



of a land of perfume, though not a productive one, for the bounteous Hand that has bestowed such delicious scent and lovely colours upon the granite soil of this empire, has been somewhat less liberal to our own native country.

The *tchou-lan* is a plant used by the Chinese for perfuming their tea, and *tiao-tchoung-hoa* is the charming flower which grows on the stem of the *enkiantus*; at the approach of spring, the Chinese gather the branches of this shrub, and put them into large porcelain vases, obtaining by this means a great number of small red roses, which flourish in the shade of their apartments.

When we left Macao for India, I collected from the mountains of Lappa several branches of the *enkiantus*, requesting Madame de Lagrené to allow them a place in the little saloon which she occupied on board the *Archimède*; at first I believe my leafless fagot had but very little success; however, Madame de Lagrené, with her usual kindness, kept them in two beautiful porcelain vases which decorated her apartment, and on our arrival at Calcutta, the dry wood had revived wonderfully under the combined influence of the heat and moisture, and was covered by myriads of beautiful blossoms, the petals of which opened to display the gold of the elegant stamens.

The floral riches of Lappa are very great, somewhat resembling those of *Kouang-Tong*; containing a great number of shrubs, creepers, and aromatic plants; of these, I have endeavoured to content myself with merely giving a sketch, but at some future time, my friend Callery, will, I trust, delight modern botanists by a descriptive

catalogue of the various species indigenous to these countries.

The basis of the soil of the island is granite, as indeed is that of all the places on the shores of Canton; as the surface of the rock is greatly worked upon by different agents, it is in a state of decomposition, which causes the fall of those enormous masses of stone which so often block up the valleys below. In the midst of all these confused masses are a number of rivulets of the purest water, which form little canals along the plains, and also serve to put in action a great many mills of various kinds, the harsh disagreeable noise of which, may be heard at some distance.

The Chinese are the constructors of these mills, for these active and intelligent people leave little for European industry to effect in their country. Everything that can be wanted by the stranger, either for wearing apparel or nourishment, is furnished by them in such a manner, as to render the traveller in danger of overlooking the fact that they are all the production of native industry.

We went upon one occasion, to visit one of the mills of Lappa, and found everything there exquisitely arranged; the workmen do not wear the great white, broad-trimmed hat, with which the labourers of the Opera-Comique, or Montmartre, are decorated; the queue is simply rolled round the head, and the white dust which falls on the shoulders resembles the flakes of snow upon a field of colza. As Europeans, we were very courteously received, that is to say, the mill was put into action for our special gratification.



Viewed from the very top of the island, the plains amidst which the little rivulets flow resemble festoons of verdure being covered with plants, the roots of which incessantly moistened by the streams, send forth vigorous branches laden with dark foliage; over the flowers mingled with these, sport numerous insects whose forms recal to our mind those seen in Europe; the *longicorne* accompanied by the *callidium* and the *clytes*, and the *chrysoméline* in its blue shell, powdered with spots of gold; I like to assert and establish these facts of geographical entomology. Among the stones which lay about on the sides of the water, we saw a few *harpaliens*, but never met with any specimen of the large *carabes*; indeed these latter curiosities, such as the learned Geoffroy (the first *insect* naturalist in the environs of Paris) terms the gilded *carabe*, is not found in these regions, except in a temperature of about thirty degrees north latitude, for instance, the island of Chusan. This tallies with the assertions of M. le Comt Dejean, a celebrated naturalist, less renowned for the combats in which he engaged in Spain, than for his entomological researches in Carniola and Dalmatia.

We made a large collection of insects in the Isle of Lappa; my friend Callery, no doubt, still retains his share of them, but as to mine, alas! they were stolen from me by an intelligent but mischievous little ape; the wicked little creature having discovered the box in which they were kept, pulled them out one after the other, leaving in the boards the pins by means of which they were fastened. Let the collectors of living specimens of natural history beware how he keeps his



favourites, and guard against the misfortune of having one-half of his curiosities devoured by the other.

After this grievous adventure, I renounced for ever the idea of scientific empalement; and although I went constantly in search of beautiful insects, admiring their form and colour, and endeavouring to determine the genus to which they belonged, I nevertheless felt some scruple about martyring so many poor innocent creatures, merely for the purpose of gratifying the desire of man to become acquainted with all the inhabitants of the Ark of Noah.

Not in vain does the traveller mix in the society of Brahmins and Bouddhists, for after becoming intimate with these humane and benevolent men, it is impossible not to become a little affected by their sentiments. I am far from believing in the doctrine of the transmigration of souls, but after witnessing the feelings with which these men regard the organized portion of Nature's works, and the kindness with which they treat every living thing that rejoices before its Maker, I have become convinced, that man has no right to destroy the life of any creature, for an end so vain as the gratification of curiosity. It was not for the ruthless impaler that God created these beautiful and interesting little beings, nor was it for the purpose of decorating the apartment, or enriching the pages of the pedantic nomenclator, that the Almighty painted the wings of birds and butterflies with hues as lovely as those of angels.

The other islands in the neighbourhood of Macao, are not nearly so interesting as Lappa, for

although their geological construction is the same, their barren rocks can boast of very few plants or insects. Taïpa, however, deserves especial mention ; it is a foreign port, sheltered by a group of islands, which are considered as the property of the Portuguese. Some years ago, before Hong-Kong was founded, or the cinque ports opened, an active contraband trade was carried on at Taïpa, and it was visited by many foreign vessels ; however, the concourse of Europeans thither was never so numerous as to attract the Chinese, a few carpenters and other workmen being the only frequenters of its shores. Of late years these islets have been the resort of poor fishermen, whose miserable huts are scattered over the arid ground, upon which not a shrub, vegetable, or blade of grass, is to be seen.

The inhabitants of this sterile soil carry on a little commerce in dried fish, and on returning from their voyages, they fasten up their boats, and, along with their family, occupy themselves in the preparation or curing of their booty.

Their mode of dressing the fish is to remove the interior, and then expose the esculent part upon the rocks, where the sun has such great power, that it is very soon partially cooked. The English sailors have a saying, that the soil of Macao is only separated from the infernal regions by a thin iron plate—an idea which the intense heat of the ground, in all parts of the island, seems almost to justify.

The fishermen of Taïpa do not participate in the success of the labourers of the neighbouring isle. They are very shabily dressed, and their existence being subject to the waves of circum-



stance, is passed in continual labour and misery ; their countenances, too, bespeak the hardships they have to encounter, for on the energetic and sun-burnt visage we look in vain for the beaming and happy expression which generally characterizes the labourers of the Celestial empire : still these poor adventurers seem satisfied with their condition, for they look disdainfully upon the quiet labours of the country people, and consider them useless cumberers of the earth.

And now we will make a descent upon that part of Hiang-Chan which is forbidden to Europeans ; we will undertake and accomplish the expedition without striking a single blow, and will take particular care not to disturb the slumbers of the vigilant guard of the Great Chinese Gate, who is lying down asleep, with his musket at his side, as the *chevaliers* of old did with their lances : and for the better execution of our project, we will take a *tanka* from the interior port, and by means of this inoffensive little vessel, we will attack the forbidden land.

The Portuguese acted in this manner when they made a party of pleasure, or went on a hunting expedition to the Chinese dominions, for this mode of proceeding is by far the most agreeable, both to the Chinese porters and the Macaists ; the former, without molesting any one, remain faithful to their trust, *permitting* no strange foot to pass the sacred threshold, and the second are glad of a means whereby they may escape the check upon their activity, without contest or dispute.

Bearing the example of others in mind, my friend Rondot and myself resolved to put this



scheme in practice, and to endeavour to accomplish a visit to a *perfectly* Chinese city, in the environs of Macao, called Casa-Branca by the Portuguese, probably on account of its high grey walls, which are visible from the interior port. The name of Tsing-Chan has been given to it by the Chinese, doubtless on account of its being surrounded by immense rice fields, which, before the grain arrives at maturity, resemble the prairies of Normandy. These names prove, that the two nations observe the most scrupulous exactitude in their choice of an appellation. Tsing-Chan, is what the French would call a *chef-lieu*, and a military station ; it is also the residence of a magistrate, who represents a sort of double power, and is termed *Kiun-min-fou* ; which circumstance has caused a modern author, of great pretensions to accuracy, to commit a curious mistake ; he supposes *le Pirée* to be a man, and *Kiun-min-fou* the name of a place ! I leave the reader to imagine the amusing confusion resulting from such a mistake.

We embarked for Tsing-Chan at about nine in the morning, and our boatmen landed us upon the shores of Hiang-Chan ; we walked about the environs for some time, and arrived at the gate of the city about noon. It would seem that the soldiers of the Celestial empire include the *siesta* in their code of rules for health, for there was not a sentinel at his post ; we therefore walked as quietly into Tsing-Chan as we should have done into a French village.

Penetrating into its narrow and dirty streets, we were struck with their perfect silence and solitude, reminding me of some of our own little

towns during the summer months ; some groups of women chattering together in front of their houses, like the matrons in our native villages ; a few tradesmen awaiting customers in the depths of their shops ; some artisans, pursuing their labours, surrounded by idle lookers-on, were the only inhabitants of the streets. Scarcely had we set foot on the uneven pavement of Tsing-Chan—scarcely had we heard the passers-by exclaim the “Aoh !” peculiar to the Chinese, when they wish to express astonishment, than from every nook and corner there peeped forth a number of grotesque heads, watching our movements with extreme surprise ; old men, with moustaches as white and long as those of a cat ; and women, whose yellow wrinkled faces resembled a parchment mask ; now and then a few members of the curious group honoured us with their escort for a little time, and some of the children called to us familiarly, but no one manifested the least sign of hostility : certainly, the sudden appearance of an inhabitant of Ghent, in some village in the environs of Marseilles or Toulon, would have produced much more sensation than did our presence appear to cause in this Chinese city.

The traveller of whom I spoke a little time ago, pretends that his arrival at Tsing-Chan caused a great display of curiosity : now I would by no means question his veracity on this point, but I cannot help informing the reader (what the traveller’s modesty concealed), that this display was chiefly on the part of the females, who were imprudent enough to express their wish of examining the dress, &c., of the European Adonis, who wore the green costume of a French officer ; as to



Rondot and myself, we were closely enveloped in our white jackets, and I cannot conscientiously assert that we produced any very remarkable effect on the fair sex at Tsing-Chan.

We left the city by a gate opposite to the one by which we had entered, and passing by the mansion of Kiun-min-fou, and a pagoda of very shabby exterior, we came to a school for little boys; the pupils were seated upon benches similar to those used in our public schools, and were all repeating together the same lesson in a very loud voice, whilst the master presided over them, endeavouring to distinguish, amid the dreadful noise, any mistake that might be made.

Tsing-Chan contains about four thousand souls, many of them labourers on their own ground; the shops are numerous and well stocked, and the women usually wear the accustomed dress of the *bourgeoise*, viz.—a *cham*, and short trousers of blue silk, the hair being fastened by elegant pins either of silver or some other precious material: we observed a few ladies with small feet, but this peculiarity has now descended to the lower classes, and is no longer the distinctive mark whereby the high position of the tortured possessor may be recognized; Tsing-Chan is, in short, a complete representation of the dark, dirty, narrow alleys in the bazaar of Macao, its houses being all composed of but one story, the only difference is, that there is less bustle and animation in its streets. We made a complete tour of the suburbs of the city; the ramparts are made of earth, plastered over with lime, and surmounted by battlements, which give Tsing-Chan a very warlike appearance when



seen from a distance ; on a nearer approach, this display proves very insignificant.

We returned to Macao, accompanied by some Portuguese, who had been snipe-shooting in the rice-fields ; Rondot was laden with poussahs, earthenware-vessels, and Chinese stuffs ; but as to myself, I brought nothing away with me, except the souvenirs which I now present to the reader.

It is dangerous to violate the laws even in China, and in expeditions like the one I have described, success itself is dangerous, as it merely tempts you on to further and more dangerous attempts. Scarcely had we accomplished the enterprise I have described, in safety, than we began to plan others upon the forbidden territory ; but this time, fortunately, M. l'Ambassadeur made himself an accomplice in our designs, and included Rondot, Callèry and myself, in an invitation to accompany him in an excursion to the territories of Hiang-Chan.

We left Macao some time before sunrise, in a boat rowed by twenty men ; in the centre was a little pavilion, beneath which our party, to the number of fifteen, was comfortably installed ; we steered our course at first towards the bay of the interior port, then turning to the right, we struck into a narrow canal which seemed to extend the whole length of the island.

Those persons who have never visited the Celestial empire, can form no idea of its population ; the isle of Hiang-Chan bears the same comparison to China, that the isles of Lérin do to France ; but the immense number of works of industry upon this space, baffles imagination ; for more than ten hours occupied in sailing about the nu-

merous canals, which are incessantly crossing each other, we saw almost constant proofs of the industry of the Chinese, in the great number of pavements, banks and reservoirs.

During the whole time of this water-excursion, a flight of *échassiers*, of every colour and form, and a concourse of plovers, snipes, and curlews, seemed to have assembled on the banks, for the purpose of watching us pass, and every now and then we met with some of the keepers of these aquatic pastures (if I may use the term), in the shape of the duck-sellers, who pursued their labours in a sort of bamboo-raft, with a long pole in their hands, which served to direct their course, whilst they drove their amphibious flock in front of them.

At last we disembarked in a large circular plain, surrounded with high, barren mountains; this enclosure, which, in the geological language of the day, would be termed a *cratère de soulèvement*, had the appearance of an immense circus destined to be the scene of action for giant gladiators and fabulous monsters. In the words of a Chinese poet, the spirits of heat and cold, drought and humidity, are the fittest combatants for this superb arena: "An awful conflict!" he exclaims, "for the rage of the warriors was so great, that they did not desist from warfare until the principal amongst them fell dead on the scene of battle!" Certainly, the Abbé Delille would have handled the subject very differently.

Whatever merit this fanciful theory of the Chinese poet might possess in our eyes, we certainly gave ourselves up completely to the search for the boiling springs of Youm-Mak; these



waters gush forth from the earth, the structure of which contains a considerable portion of shells, and other marine remains ; the temperature of the water varies from seventy to eighty degrees, and the taste is salt and bitter as sea-water, which they nearly resemble in chemical composition ; balls of smoke, which have a beautiful effect, rise from the midst of these streams, and vanish away on attaining the surface, giving it a singularly tumultuous appearance.

Whilst Rondot, Callery, and myself were making sundry experiments, with a view of ascertaining the precise nature of the waters, some Chinese children, carrying crabs at the end of a long piece of packthread, came up, and on arriving at one of the boiling basins, they threw the poor unfortunate creatures into it ; as soon as the shell had assumed a perfectly scarlet hue, they drew them out, and setting down on the grass, began to devour them.

Quitting Youm-Mak, we resealed ourselves in our little vessel, and repaired to the little village of Tsin-Long, and Ho-To-Long ; the proprietors of the latter deserve the name of conquerors of the sea, for they have constructed a granite pavement of great width, which runs by the sea-shore, and at certain intervals, allows a free passage to the waves, by means of which the rice-fields are watered ; this work of toil reminds us of some of the labours of the ancient Egyptians, and is a proof how much better any undertaking is executed when it is not imposed as a task ; the people who proposed and carried out this wonderful project, have been the undisputed possessors of their own ground for a number of years.



As we pursued our walk, we met with several pelicans in their snow-white plumage, reminding us of the Ibis of Damietta, and I could almost have fancied that these venerable birds were the spirits of the departed, who visited the spot to gaze on the happiness and security of their descendants.

M. de Lagrané received an invitation to sojourn at the house of a Mandarin in one of the little villages, and as he accepted it, I took advantage of the opportunity, and accompanied by my friends Rondot and Callery, went on an excursion to visit some of the numerous families living on this plain. As we took our path over the wide stone pavements which border the rice fields, we were struck with the number of living creatures the still waters contained—little shell fish, the *mélame* and the *paludine*, carrying their pretty habitations on their backs, specimens of coleoptera and hemiptera, *dytiques* and *neppas*, swimming and flying about with the greatest animation, and frogs, taking flight at the approach of the snake of the rice fields, the green rings of which resembled the pebble bracelets worn by the Chinese women round their ancles. A rice field is a complete scene of animation, inhabited by specimens so varied and numerous, that they would baffle the most laborious investigations of a Leuwenhoeck, or a Spallanzani, and afford objects for microscopic curiosity to all the naturalists of Europe.

The greater number of Chinese villages, are half concealed by trees; wherever a large mass of foliage is to be seen we may be sure of finding habitations; as we passed through a coppice surrounding a little hamlet, we suddenly came upon

a female repairing to a neighbouring kiosk, the porcelain dome of which we could discern ; she was tall and thin, and on her painted visage the shades of the rose and lily were admirably blended ; the folds of her yellow robe bordered with black, were arranged with the greatest nicety so as to display her delicate figure to the utmost advantage, and in her tottering and unsteady walk, she displayed that peculiar kind of motion, which is considered so elegant in China, while the flowers in her coiffure partook of her undulating movements. The first thing the fair lady did, on perceiving us, was to hide her face behind her fan of peacock's feathers, but finding that we acknowledged her presence in the most respectful manner, she returned our salutation in as lady-like a style as any European could have done, and then continued her walk. In her close disguise, it was impossible for us to see whether our undisguised notice of the fair lady took any effect upon her or not ; she was followed by an old duenna with large feet, and a most horrible countenance, who on perceiving us, stood perfectly still, gratifying her curiosity by a fixed stare, which compliment we returned ; however, she stood it with perfect indifference and composure, and did not abandon her post until we had passed to such a distance as to be beyond the reach of her view.

We were agreeably received almost everywhere : most of the men were away working in the fields, and we saw only the women, who ranged themselves in little groups beneath the shade of their habitations ; in general they had soft and pleasing manners, and received us very



politely ; but we were quite aware that their gracious salutations were offered, more with the view of getting rid of our company than retaining us ; besides, the domestic animals, who are quick *confidantes* in the affairs of men, gave us a tolerably correct idea of the light in which these people held Europeans ; as we approached the dogs, they barked violently, bristling up their hair and shewing their teeth ; but on our advancing towards them, they immediately fled, uttering loud cries : the same with the buffaloes, those laborious companions of the Chinese labourer ; the moment they perceived us, they bent their necks—snuffed the air in a furious manner, and tore up the earth with their feet ; but we no sooner made the slightest movement towards them, than they took fright and fled to the pastures, as a refuge from danger.

The Chinese are not in general very fond of us, but they are better dissimulators than their oxen and dogs ; their smile is assumed more from timidity than any other feeling. The great fear of these people is, that the sons of the West should ever take arms against China, and this never-ceasing apprehension has caused them to construct various edifices by way of safe-guard, which shew their *naïveté* in the way of stratagem and defence.

One day as M. Callery and myself were walking about in the plain of Pak-Siak, we stopped before a large square building, open to the sky, surrounded by thick walls, and secured by a door as heavy as that of an old château ; Callery inquired for what species of animal this place was intended ; at first the natives would not reply,



but on his repeating the question, they confessed that it was intended for a place of security for the women and children, in case of an invasion from any foreigners.

On returning to the village in which M. de Lagrené was staying, we were overcome with fatigue, and seated ourselves under a pagoda, where by good luck we met with a vender of tea. No one who has not traversed the parched soil of China, with its temperature of thirty-two degrees, can appreciate the extreme delight with which the heated and thirsty traveller welcomes these itinerant tradesmen, with their grateful beverage.

As we sat and sipped this delicious *cocoa of the Celestial empire*, we glanced over the fertile pastures of Ho-To-Long; the undulations in the plains were covered with tombs, the rice fields deserted, and the only living creatures we could now and then descry, were some half-clothed countrymen, driving before them the faithful companion of their labours, the buffalo, with his solemn face and mourning garb. The aspect of the landscape was sad and desolate, and for the first time we discovered wherein it was deficient, *viz.*, in a few wild goats to browse on the top of its mountains, bleating sheep with bells round their necks, great red oxen, feeding on its plains, the mild and patient ass, and the nimble but obstinate mule.

Such were the impressions with which I quitted Ho-To-Long. The dear familiar pastures and arid soil of my own Provence—the wild beauty of its tamarisks and lentisks, with the dark mountains of the Lower Alps in the distance,

and the deep abysses, which cradle alike the frosts of winter and the summer storms, had been subjects of lively regret to me, even when pursuing objects of scientific knowledge in the midst of this fertile and admirably-cultivated land ; and I rejoiced at the prospect of once more returning to France.

THE END.





RETURN TO **CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT**

202 Main Library

LOAN PERIOD 1 | 2

HOME USE

4



U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C049726381

